



BOSTON COLLEGE LIBRARY
CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.

CONTENTS MADE IN IRELAND.

205576

Printed and Bound in Ireland at the Press of the Publishers.

PREFACE.

THE Grammar of Spoken Irish presents many difficulties owing to the forms peculiar to different places, but as the literary usage embraces the dialects current in different localities, save a few archaic survivals, the literary usage has been adopted as the standard of this grammar.

Modern Irish may be said to date from the end of the 16th, or the beginning of the 17th century. At the commencement of the modern period many forms are found which belong to an earlier period, and many forms which have since grown obsolete, side by side with those by which they have since been replaced. We have deemed it advisable not to introduce into this grammar any obsolete grammatical forms, how prominent soever they may be in early modern literature. However, as students preparing for public examinations are frequently required to read the works of early modern authors, we have added in the present edition an appendix containing the verb-system of early modern Irish. Such early modern grammatical forms as survive only within a small area are not given in the large type; on the other hand, those grammatical forms generally found in literature, and which are still in use in any one of the three Irish-speaking Provinces, are given in the large print in preference to those more generally used by Irish speakers, but which are not found in literary works. It is hoped that this method may help to popularise Irish literature, and to reconcile in some degree the slight discrepancies which exist between the spoken and the literary usages.

In the present Grammar the letters *l*, *n*, and *p* are reckoned among the aspirable consonants, and *r* is omitted

from the eclipsable ones. The declension of verbal nouns is transferred from the third declension to the chapter on the verbs. A collection of heteroclite nouns is inserted. The usual declension of the personal pronouns is not employed, and the terms **Conjunctive** and **Disjunctive** pronouns are adopted. The naming of the four principal parts of an Irish verb, the treatment of the **Autonomous** form of conjugation, the rejection of compound prepositions, infinitive mood, and present participle form a few of the features of this grammar. Among the appendices will be found lists of words belonging to the various declensions, of verbs of both conjugation, and of irregular verbal nouns.

Many of the rules have been taken from the "O'Growney Series" and from the "Gaelic Journal." The grammars of Neilson, O'Donovan, Bourke, Craig, and of many other authors, have been consulted. The chapter on the classification of the uses of the prepositions is based on Dr. Atkinson's edition of Keating's *Ṭrí Ṭíor-ḡaoiṛe an Ṭáir*. Some of the sentences which illustrate the rules have been culled, with the author's permission, from the *Míon-ḡaint* of the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P.

In the present edition the enunciation of the rule *Caoil le caoil 7 leatán le leatán* has been modified so as to bring it more into harmony with the spoken language. The sections on the **Relative** pronouns, **Demonstrative** pronouns, **Adverbs**, and **Conjunctions** have been greatly enlarged and improved. A large collection of **Idiomatic expressions** and an **exhaustive Index** have been also added.

The Christian Brothers acknowledge with pleasure their indebtedness to Mr. John McNeill, B.A., and Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for their generous and invaluable aid in the production of this grammar. To Mr. R. J. O'Mulrenin, M.A., Mr. J. H. Lloyd, to Mr. Shortall, and to many other friends their best thanks are due, and gratefully tendered.

CONTENTS.



	Page
The Letters	1
Sounds of the Vowels	2
The Diphthongs	2
The Triphthongs	3
Consonants, Division of the	4
„ Combination of the	5
Accent	6
„ Words distinguished by	7
Obscure Sounds of the Vowels	7
Aspiration, Explanation of	9
„ How marked	10
„ Rules for	11
Eclipsis	13
„ Rules for	15
Insertion of n	16
„ τ	17
„ h	18
Attenuation and Broadening	18
Caol le caol 7 leatán le leatán	19
Syncope, Explanation of	20
„ Examples of	21
The Article	23
„ Initial changes produced by	25
Gender, Rules for	26
Cases, Number of	28
„ Rules for formation of the	28

	Page
First Declension	80
" Examples of vowel-changes ...	83
" Irregular Genitive Singular ...	84
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	84
Second Declension	86
" Examples of vowel-changes ...	87
" Irregular Genitive Singular ...	89
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	89
Third Declension	41
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	44
Fourth Declension	45
" Irregular Nominative Plural ...	46
Fifth Declension	47
Heteroclite Nouns	51
Irregular Nouns	52
The Adjective	56
" First Declension	56
" Second Declension	59
" Third Declension	60
" Fourth Declension	60
" Aspiration of	61
" Eclipsis of	62
" Comparison of	63
" Irregular Comparison... ..	68
Numeral Adjectives	69
" " Notes on	71
Personal Numerals	73
Possessive Adjectives	74
Demonstrative "	78
Indefinite "	79
Distributive "	82
Interrogative "	82
Intensifying Particles	86
Emphatic "	75

				Page.
Translation of "Some"	...	...	...	80
"Any"	...	...	...	81
The Pronoun				
Personal	...	...	...	83
Reflexive	...	...	...	84
Conjunctive and Disjunctive	...	...	...	85
Neuter Pronoun εαὐ	...	...	...	86
Prepositional	...	...	...	87
Relative	...	...	...	91
Demonstrative	...	...	...	93
Indefinite	...	...	...	94
Distributive	...	...	...	95
Interrogative	...	...	...	96
Reciprocal	...	...	...	97
The Verb				
Conjugations, Number of	...	...	...	98
"Three forms of	...	...	...	99
"Autonomous form of	...	...	...	100
Moods, Number of	...	...	...	102
Tenses, Number of	...	...	...	103
"Various forms of the	...	...	...	104
Principal Parts of a Verb	...	...	...	106
"Examples of	...	...	...	107
First Conjugation	...	...	...	108
"Notes on Moods and Tenses of	...	...	...	112
Rule for Aspiration of τ of the Past Participle	...	...	...	116
Participle of Necessity	...	...	...	116
Derivative Participles	...	...	...	117
Declension of Verbal Nouns	...	...	...	118
Second Conjugation	...	...	...	118
Verbs in ιξ and υιξ	...	...	...	119
Syncopated Verbs	...	...	...	120
Rules for formation of Verbal Noun	...	...	...	123
Irregular Verbs	...	...	...	127

	Page.
Irregular Verbs, Absolute and Dependent forms of	138
τάιμ	127
ιρ	133
δειμ	136
ταβαιμ	137
αβαιμ	140
ῥαῖ	142
ῥαῖ	142
ῥευν	145
ῥεic	147
Clouf or Cluin	150
ταμ	150
τέιῖ (Térō)	152
ιῖ	154
ῥιῖμ	155
Defective Verbs	
αμ, ῥαμ, ῥεααμ	156
ῥάμτα, ῥ'ῥόβαιμ, ῥεααμ	157
Adverbs	157
Interrogative Words	160
"Up and Down," &c.	160
"This side, that side," &c.	162
"Over "	162
North, South, East, West	163
Compound or Phrase Adverbs	164
Days of the Week	167
"Head-foremost "	167
"However "	168
The Adverb "The "	168
Prepositions	168
Conjunctions	169
Use of ná and ná ῥο	170
Uses of μαμ	170
Interjections	171

	Page
Word-Building	
Prefixes	173
Affixes	176
Diminutives	178
„ in ín	179
„ in án	179
„ in ós	180
Derivative Nouns	181
Compound Nouns	182
Derivative Adjectives	186
Verbs derived from Nouns	190
„ „ Adjectives	191
Syntax of the Article	192
Article used in Irish but not in English	193
Syntax of the Noun	196
Apposition	197
Collective Nouns	197
Personal Numerals	198
Personal Nouns	199
Syntax of the Adjective	201
Adjective used Attributively	202
„ Predicatively	204
Numeral Adjectives	205
Dual Number	209
Possessive Adjectives	211
Syntax of the Pronoun	213
Relative Pronoun	214
Translation of the Genitive case of the English	
Relative	216
Syntax of the Verb	218
Uses of the Subjunctive Mood	219
Relative form of the Verb	221
Verbal Noun and its Functions	224
How to translate the English Infinitive	226
Definition of a Definite Noun	235

	Page
When to use the Verb 1S	236
Position of Words with 1S	240
Translation of the English Secondary Tenses	241
Prepositions after Verbs	243
Translation of the word " Not "	246
How to answer a question. Yes—No	246
Syntax of the Preposition	249
Translation of the Preposition " For "	256
" " " " " Of "	260
Uses of the Preposition	262
Specimens of Parsing	284
Idioms	289
Idiomatic Phrases	305
The Autonomous form of the Irish Verb	315
Appendices	
i. List of Nouns belonging to First Declension	325
ii. List of Feminine Nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to Second Declen- sion	327
iii. List of Nouns belonging to Third Declension	329
iv. List of Nouns belonging to Fifth Declension	333
v. List of Irregular Verbal Nouns	334
vi. List of Verbs of First Conjugation	336
vii. List of Syncopated Verbs	338
viii. Termination of the Regular Verbs in present- day usage	339
ix. Verb-System of Early Modern Irish	340
Index	343

PART I.—ORTHOGRAPHY.

CHAPTER I.

The Letters.

1. The Irish alphabet contains eighteen letters, five of which are vowels, the remaining thirteen are consonants.

The vowels are *á, e, í, o, u*; and the consonants are *b, c, d, f, g, h, l, m, n, p, r, s, t*.

2. The vowels are divided into two classes.

(1) The **broad** vowels : *á, o, u*.

(2) The **slender** vowels : *e, í*.

The vowels may be either long or short. The long vowels are marked by means of an acute accent (´) placed over the vowel, as *móir* (big) pronounced like the English word *more*; a short vowel has no accent, as *mot* (praise), pronounced like *mul* in the English word *mulberry*. Carefully distinguish between the terms “broad vowel” and “long vowel.” The broad vowels (*á, o, u*) are not always long vowels, neither are the slender vowels (*e, í*) always short.

In writing Irish we must be careful to mark the accents on long vowels. See words distinguished by accent, *par. 14*.

3. Sounds of the Vowels.

The Irish vowel	is sounded like	in the words
á long	au	naught as in báro (baudh), boat
à short	o	not „ ɣlar (gloss), green
é long	ae	Gaelic „ cɛ́ (kír-aé), clay
e short	e	let „ tɛ (t'ye), hot
í	ee	feel „ má:lín (mawil-eeen), little bag
i	i	hit „ fɪɾ (fir), men
ó	ō	note „ móɾ (mōr), big, large
o	ō, ũ	dōne or mŭch „ ɔoɾaɾ (dhur-us), a door
u	oo	tool „ ɣlún (gloon), a knee
u	u	bull or put „ uɾɾa (ursu), a door-jamb

A short vowel at the end of an Irish word *is always pronounced.*

The Digraphs.

4. The following list gives the sounds of the digraphs in Modern Irish. The first five are always long and require no accent. The others are sometimes long and sometimes short, hence the accent ought not to be omitted.*

* Since but few words, and these well-known, have eo short it is not usual to write the accent on eo long.

ia	is pronounced like ee-a as	ḡia (dyee-a),	God.
ua	„	oo-a „	fuar (foo-ar), cold.
eu or éa	„	ae „	feur (faer), grass.
ae	„	ae „	laete (lae-hě), days.
ao	„	ae „	ḡaor (dhaer), dear.
eó	„	yó „	ceol (k-yōl), music.
iú	„	ew „	fiú (few), worthy.
ái	„	au+ĩ „	cáin (kau-ĩn), a tax.
éi	„	ae+ĩ „	léim (lyae-ĩm), a leap.
ói	„	ō+ĩ „	móin (mō-in), a bog.
úi	„	oo+ĩ „	rúil (soo-ĩl), an eye.
eá	„	aa „	caisleán (kosh-laan*), a castle.]
io	„	ee „	fíor (feer), true.
ai }	„	a „	ṡair (thaish), damp.
ea }	„	„	fear (far), a man.
ei	„	e „	eite (el-ě), other.
oi	„	ũ+i „	toit (thũ-il), a will.
io }	„	i „	fíor (fiss), knowledge.
ui }	„	„	uirge (ish-ge), water.
eo	„	ũ „	veoc (d'yukh), a drink.
ái (= aióe),	„	ee „	cotaí (kō-thee), coats.

The Trigraphs.

5. There are six trigraphs in Irish. They are pronounced as follows:—

aoi	=	ee	raoi (see)=a wise man.
eoí	=	ō+ĩ	ḡeoitín (d'rō-il-een)=a wren.

* Also pronounced kosh-laun.

eΔi	=	aa+i	caip̃teáin(kosh-laain)=castles
1Δi*	=	eea+i	l1Δiḡ (lee-ih)=a physician.
uΔi†	=	oo+i	ḡuΔiḡ (foo-ir)=found.
1u1	=	ew+i	ciuin (kew-in)=calm.

The Consonants.

6. The consonants are usually divided into two classes.

(1) The liquids—l, m, n, r.

(2) The mutes—b, c, d, f, g, p, q, t.

The letter h is not given, for h is not usually recognised as an Irish letter. It can be used only as a sign of aspiration, or at the beginning of a word, to separate two vowel sounds.

Some grammarians divide the consonants into labials, dentals, palatals, gutturals, sibilants, &c., according to the organs employed in producing the sound.

7. Every Irish consonant has two natural † sounds, according as it is *broad* or *slender*.

An Irish consonant is broad whenever it immediately precedes or follows a broad vowel (a, o, u). An Irish consonant is slender whenever it immediately precedes or follows a slender vowel (e, i).

8. The Irish consonants, when broad, have a much

* Pronounced like ille in the French word fille.

† It cannot be properly represented by any English sound. It is somewhat like *oue* in the French word ouest.

‡ Other sounds will be treated of under the heading "Aspiration."

thicker sound than in English; e.g. τ broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *thy*, i.e. *d+h*; τ broad has nearly the sound of *th* in *threw*, &c. When slender the Irish consonants (except r) have somewhat the same sound as in English; but when they are followed by a slender vowel, they are pronounced somewhat like the corresponding English consonant followed immediately by a *y*, e.g. *ceol* (music) is pronounced *k' yōl*; *beo* (alive)=*b'yō*.

It must not, however, be understood that there is a “*y* sound” in the Irish consonant. The peculiar sound of the Irish consonants when followed by a slender vowel is fairly well represented by the corresponding English consonant+an English “*y* sound.” In some parts of the country this “*y* sound” is not heard. The *y* is *only suggestive*, and is never heard as a distinct sound.

Combination of the Consonants.

9. There are certain Irish consonants which, when they come together in the same word, do not coalesce, so that when they are uttered a very short obscure vowel sound is heard between them.

This generally occurs in the case of two liquids or a liquid and a mute. Thus *bato* (dumb) is pronounced *bōll-ūv*; *teanō* (a child) is *lyan-ūv*; *doirda* (dark) is *dhur-ūchū*; *maṛṣaō* (a market) is *mor-ūgu*.

The following combinations do not coalesce: *cn*, *lō*, *l̄s*, *lm*, *rb*, *rō*, *r̄s*, *rn*, *l̄rh*, *nō*, *n̄rh*, *r̄rh*, *n̄c*, *r̄c*.

10. In some combinations, *one of the consonants is silent.*

ʋʌ is pronounced like ʌ

ʋn ,, nn

nʋ ,, nn

ʌn ,, ʌ

Thus, coʋʌʋ (sleep) is pronounced kullŭ.

ceʋʋnʌ (same) ,, kaenŭ.

ʒpʌʋʋʌ (ugly) ,, graun-ŭ.

ʌʌʌne (beauty) ,, aul-yě.

Notice the difference between nʒ and ʒn.

ʌʋʒ (a ship) is pronounced lŭng.

ʒnʋ (work) ,, gŭn-ō.

11. Only three of the Irish consonants, viz. the liquids ʌ, n, p, may be doubled. This doubling can take place only at the end or the middle of words, but never at the beginning. The double liquids have quite distinct sounds from the single, except in Munster, where, in some positions, double liquids influence vowels. This doubling at the end of a word does not denote shortness of the preceding vowel, **as in English**: in fact, it is quite the opposite; e. g. ea in pɛʌpp (better) is longer than ea in pɛʌp (a man).

In Irish there is **no double consonant like the English x, which=ks.**

Accent.

12. The only accent sign used in writing Irish is the acute accent placed over the long vowels, and over

the long sounds of those diphthongs, which may be sometimes short. This sign is not intended to mark the syllable on which the stress of the voice falls.

13. In simple words of two syllables the tonic accent is usually upon the first syllable, as *Δγυρ* (óg-us), *and*; *Úna* (oón-a), *Una*: but in derived words of two or more syllables the accented syllable varies in the different provinces.

In Munster the accent falls on the termination or second syllable; in Connaught it falls on the first syllable, or root; in Ulster the accent falls on the first syllable, as in Connaught, but the termination is unduly shortened. For instance, the word *carán*, a path, is pronounced *kos-aún* in Munster, *kós-aun* in Connaught, and *kós-ăn* in Ulster.

The Obscure Vowel Sounds.

Whenever a vowel has neither a tonic nor a written accent, it has so transient and indistinct a pronunciation that it is difficult to distinguish one broad or one slender vowel from another; hence in ancient writings we find vowels substituted for each other indiscriminately: *e.g.*, the word *rlánuigte*, *saved*, is frequently spelled *rlánaigte*, *rlánoigte*, *rlánuigti*.

14. Words distinguished by their accent.

Διτ, a place.

Διτ, funny, peculiar (what one likes or wishes).

Δρ, our; slaughter.

Δρ, on; says.

βαρ, death.

εάρ, a case.

εεαο (ceuo), a hundred.

εοιρ, right.

εοιρτε, a coach.

οό, two.

φαν, a wandering.

φεαρ (feup), grass.

φορ, yet.

ί, she, her.

τεαρ, clear, perceptible.

τον, food, provisions.

ματα, a bag.

μεαρ (meup), a finger.

μιν, fine.

νά, than; not (*imperative*).

ρορ, a rose.

ρατ, a heel.

ρεαν (reun), happy.

ριν, stretch.

ροτάρ, comfort.

ρūt, (*gen. plural of rūt*)

eye.

τε, a person

βαρ (*or* βορ), palm of the hand.

εαρ, turn.

εεαο, leave, permission.

εοιρ, a crime.

εοιρτε, a jury.

οο, to.

φαν, wait, stay.

φεαρ, a man.

φορ, a prop.

ί, in.

τεαρ, the sea.

τον, a blackbird.

ματα, an eyebrow.

μεαρ, quick, active.

μιν, meal.

να, the plural article.

ρορ, flax-seed.

ρατ, filth, dirt.

ρεαν, old.

ριν, that.

ροτάρ, light.

ρūt, before (*with verbs*).

τε, hot.

CHAPTER II.

Aspiration.

15. The word "aspiration" comes from the Latin verb "aspirare," to breathe; hence, when we say in Irish that a consonant is aspirated, we mean that the breath is not completely stopped in the formation of the consonant, but rather that the consonant sound is continuous.

Take, for example, the consonant *b*. To form this consonant sound the lips are pressed closely together for an instant, and the breath is forced out on separating the lips. Now, if we wish to get the sound of *b* aspirated (or *b̃*), we must breathe the whole time whilst trying to form the sound of *b*; *i.e.* we must not close the lips entirely, and the resulting sound is like the English consonant *v*. Hence we say that the sound of *b̃* (in some positions) is *v*.

The Irish letter *c* corresponds very much to the English *k*, and the breathed sound of *k* corresponds to the sound of *c̃* (when broad). To sound the English *k*, we press the centre of the tongue against the palate, and cut off the breath completely for an instant. In pronouncing *c̃* (when broad), all we have to do is to try to pronounce the letter *k* without *pressing* the tongue against the palate. The word *loč*, a lake, is pronounced somewhat like *luk*; but the tongue is not to touch the palate to form the *k*. The sound of *c̃* aspirated when slender (especially when initial) is very well represented by the sound of "h" in "humane."

The Irish *g* (*ḡ*) has always the hard sound of *g* in the English word "go." In pronouncing this word we press the back of the tongue against the back of the palate. Now, to pronounce *ḡ* (and also *ḡ*) when broad, we must breathe in forming the sound of *g*, *i.e.* we must keep the tongue almost flat in the mouth.

The various sounds of the aspirated consonants are not given, as they are dealt with very fully in the second part of the "O'Growney Series." It may be well to remark, however, that the sound of *p̃* is like the sound of the Irish *p*, not the English *f*. The Irish *p* is sounded without the aid of the teeth.

16. Aspiration is usually marked by placing a dot over the consonant aspirated—thus, *ḃ*, *ċ*, *ȯ*. However, it is sometimes marked by an *h* after the consonant to be aspirated. This is the method usually adopted when Irish is written or printed in English characters.

17. In writing Irish only nine of the consonants, viz., *b*, *c*, *o*, *f*, *s*, *m*, *p*, *r*, and *t*, are aspirated; but in the spoken language all the consonants are aspirated.

The Aspiration of *t*, *n*, *r*.

18. The aspiration of the three letters *t*, *n*, *r*, is not marked by any sign in writing, as is the aspiration of the other consonants (*ḃ* or *bh*); but yet they are aspirated in the spoken language. An example will best illustrate this point. The student has already learned that the word *leabhar*, a book, is pronounced *lyou-ar*. *mo*, my, aspirates an ordinary consonant, as *mo ḃó*, my cow; but it also aspirates *t*, *n*, *r*, for *mo leabhar*, my book, is pronounced *mū low-ar* (*i.e.* the sound of *y* after *l* disappears).

<i>a leabhar</i> , his book,	is pronounced	<i>ā low-ar</i> .
<i>a leabhar</i> , her book,	„	<i>ā lyou-ar</i> .
<i>a leabhar</i> , their book,	„	<i>ā lyow-ar</i> .
<i>a neart</i> , his strength,	„	<i>ā narth</i> .
<i>a neart</i> , her strength,	„	<i>ā nyarth</i> .

&c., &c.

19. When *t* broad begins a word it has a much thicker sound than in English. In sounding the English *l* the point of the tongue touches the palate just above the teeth; but to get the thick sound of the Irish *t* we must press the tongue firmly against the upper teeth (or we may protrude it between the teeth). Now, when such an *t* is aspirated it loses this thick sound, and is pronounced just as the English *l*.

20. It is not easy to show by an example the aspirated sound of *r*; however, it is aspirated in the spoken language, and a slightly softer sound is produced.

Rules for Aspirations.

21. We give here only the principal rules. Others will be given as occasion will require.

(a). The **possessive adjectives** *mo*, *my*; *tho*, *thy*; and *a*, *his*, aspirate the first consonant of the following word, as *mo bō*, *my cow*; *tho mātair*, *thy mother*; *a capall*, *his horse*.

(b) The **article** aspirates a noun in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, and also in the genitive masculine singular unless the noun begins with *o*, *t*, or *r*; *an bean*, *the woman*; *tá an fíor* *gairt*, *the meat is salt*; *mac an fíor*, *(the) son of the man*.

(c) In **compound words** the initial consonant of the second word is aspirated, except when the second word begins with *o* or *t*, and the first ends in one of the letters *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r*. These five letters will be easily remembered, as they are the consonants of the word "*dentals*"; *rean-mātair*, *a grandmother*; *cát-báir*, *a helmet*; *leic-pinginn*, *a halfpenny*; but *rean-ouine*, *an old person*; *rean-teac*, *an old house*.

(d) The **interjection** *a*, the sign of the vocative case, causes aspiration in nouns of both genders and both numbers: *a fíor*, *O man*; *a mná*, *O women*; *a Seumair*, *O James*.

(e) An **adjective** is aspirated when it agrees with a feminine noun in the nominative or accusative sin-

gular, or with a masculine noun in the genitive singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders; also in the nominative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant: as *bó bán*, a white cow; *mac an fíá mór*, (the) son of the big man; *ó'n mnáoi máit*, from the good woman; *trí capall móra*, three big horses.

(f) When a noun is immediately followed by an indefinite* noun in the genitive case, singular or plural, the initial of the noun in the genitive is usually subject to precisely the same rules as if it were the initial of an adjective: e. g. *uó cínce*, a hen-egg (lit. an egg of a hen); *uóe cínce*, of a hen-egg; *cloch míne*, a stone of meal; *mín cóirce*, oaten meal. The letters *o* and *t* are not aspirated after *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r*; and *r* is often excepted, as the change in sound is so great.

(g) The initial of a verb is aspirated—(1) in the imperfect, the simple past, and the conditional, active voice; (2) after the particles *ní*, not; *má*, if; *mar*, as; and *mut*, before; (3) after the simple relative particle expressed or understood: *bí ré*, he was; *to fear ri* she stood; *ní fuitim*, I am not; *ní béiré ré*, he will not be; *an té buaitear* or *an té a buaitear*, he (or the person) who strikes; *to buaitfinn*, I would strike.

*i.e. One not preceded by the definite article, possessive adj., &c.
See par. 585.

(h) The initial of the word following *ba* or *buò* (the past tense and conditional of the verb *ir*) is usually aspirated.*

ba maic tuom, I liked or I would like.

b' fearr teir, he preferred or would prefer.

(i) The **simple prepositions** (except *as*, *ar*, *le*, *san*, *i*, and *go*) aspirate the initials of the nouns immediately following them: *fa cloic*, under a stone; *cuig ré an leabhar do Seumas*, he gave the book to James

CHAPTER III.

Eclipsis.

22. Eclipsis is the term used to denote the suppression of the sounds of certain Irish consonants by prefixing others produced by the same organ of speech.

There is usually a great similarity between the eclipsing letter and the letter eclipsed: thus, *p* is eclipsed by *b*; *t* is eclipsed by *v*, &c. If the student pronounce the letters *p* and *b*, *t* and *v*, he will immediately notice the similarity above referred to. Thus *b* and *v* are like *p* and *t*, except that they are pronounced with greater stress of the breath, or, more correctly, with greater vibration of the vocal chords.

* Except in N. Connaught and Ulster, where this rule applies only to *b*, *p*, *m*, and sometimes *f*.

23. Seven* of the consonants can be eclipsed, viz. **b, c, v, f, s, p, t**; the others cannot. Each consonant has its own eclipsing letter, and it can be eclipsed by no other. The eclipsing letter is written immediately before the eclipsed letter, and is sometimes, though not usually in recent times, separated from it by a hyphen, as **m-bārv** or **mbārv** (pronounced *maurdh*).

Formerly eclipsis was sometimes shown by doubling the eclipsed letter: thus, **Δ ττάρv**, their bull. Whenever a letter is eclipsed both should be retained in writing, although only one of them (the eclipsing one) is sounded.

24. It is much better not to consider the letter **r** as an eclipsable letter at all. **τ** replaces it in certain positions, but in none of those positions (dative singular excepted) in which the other letters are eclipsed. In fact, **r** is often replaced by **τ** when the previous word ends in **n**, as **Δn τρύit**, the eye; **Δon τράit**, one heel; **rean τ-Site**, old Sheelah; **buivēan τrtuaſ**, a crowd, &c. Some, however, maintain that **r** is really eclipsed in these cases, because its sound is suppressed, and that of another consonant substituted; but as the substitution of **τ** follows the rules for aspiration rather than those for eclipsis, we prefer to class **r** with the non-eclipsable letters, **t, m, n, p, r**.

*Eight is the number given in other grammars. They include the letter **r**.

25. b is eclipsed by m.

c	„	ḡ.
o	„	n.
f	„	ḡ.
ḡ	„	n.
p	„	ḡ.
t	„	o.

Δ mbápo (their poet)	is pronounced a maurd.
Δ ḡcapall (their horse)	„ a ḡöpál.
ár noán (our poem)	„ aur naun.
i ḡruit (in blood)	„ ä vwil.
Δ nḡiolla (their servant)	„ ang illũ.
i bpéin (in pain)	„ a baen.
Δ otaalam (their land)	„ a dhöl-űv.

Although n is used as the eclipsing letter of ḡ, the sound of n is not heard, but the simple consonant sound nḡ; therefore it would be more correct to say that ḡ is eclipsed by nḡ.

Rules for Eclipsis.

26. (a) The possessive adjectives plural—ár, our; ḡur, your; and Δ, their—eclipse the initial consonant of the next word, as ár otiḡearna, our Lord; ḡur ḡcapall, your horse; Δ mbao, their boat.

(b) The article eclipses the initial consonant of the noun in the genitive plural (both genders): lámna na ḡ-pear, (the) hands of the men.

(c) A simple preposition followed by the article

and a noun in the singular causes eclipsis*: τὰ ρέ ἀρ
 ἀν ἑκαπᾶν, he is on the horse; ἐάνις ρέ λειρ ἀρ
 ὅρεαρ, he came with the man.

(d) The **numeral adjectives** ῥεᾶτ, οὐτ, ναοι, and
 οειε (7, 8, 9, and 10), and their compounds, as 27,
 28, 29, &c., cause eclipsis: ῥεᾶτ μβα, seven cows;
 οὐτ ἑκαοιρῖς, eight sheep; ῥεᾶτ ὅ-ῥιρ ῥίεαο, twenty-
 seven men.

(e) The initial consonant of a **verb** is eclipsed after
 the particles ἐα, not; ἀν, whether; ἐά, where; ναε,
 whether . . . not or that . . . not; ἑο, that; μνα,
 unless; ὅε, if; and after the relative particle ε when
 it is preceded by a preposition, or when it means
 "all that" or "what." The relative preceded by a
 preposition does not eclipse if the verb be past tense,
 except in the case of a very few verbs, which will be
 given later on: ἀν ὅτιγεᾶνν τῦ, do you understand?
 ναε ὅῦνι ρέ τινν, isn't he sick? ἐά ὅῦνι ρέ, where
 is it? ὅυδαρτ ρέ ἑο ὅτιοεῖαο ρέ, he said that he
 would come; ἀν ῥεαρ εἑ ε ὅῦνι εἑ λεᾶδερ,† the man
 who has the book.

The Insertion of n.

27. (a) When a **word** begins with a **vowel**, the letter
 n is usually prefixed in all those cases in which a con-

* In many places they prefer to aspirate in this case.

† In colloquial Irish this sentence would be, ἀν ῥεαρ ε ὅ-ῦνι εἑ λεᾶδερ εἑγε, or ἀν ῥεαρ ἑο ὅ-ῦνι εἑ λεᾶδερ εἑγε.

sonant would be eclipsed: *e.g.*, $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ n - $\acute{\alpha}\rho\acute{\alpha}\nu$ $\tau\alpha\epsilon\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\mu\alpha\iota$, our daily bread; $\epsilon\upsilon\alpha\iota\omicron$ $\text{O}\acute{\iota}\rho\acute{\iota}\nu$ $\xi\omicron$ $\tau\acute{\iota}\rho$ $n\alpha$ n - $\acute{\omicron}\xi$, Oisín went to “the land of the young.”

The n is sometimes omitted when the previous word ends in n : as $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ $\acute{\alpha}\omicron\nu\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, or $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ n - $\acute{\alpha}\omicron\nu\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$, at the fair.

(b) **Prepositions (except $\tau\omicron$ and $\tau\epsilon$) ending in a vowel** prefix n to the possessive adjectives $\acute{\alpha}$, his, her, or their; and $\acute{\alpha}\rho$, our; $\tau\epsilon$ n - $\acute{\alpha}$ $\mu\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon\acute{\rho}\iota$, with his mother; $\acute{\omicron}$ n - $\acute{\alpha}\rho$ $\tau\omicron\tau\acute{\iota}\rho$, from our country.

The Insertion of τ .

28. (a) The article prefixes τ to a masculine noun beginning with a vowel in the nominative and accusative singular: as $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ τ - $\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon\acute{\rho}\iota$, the father.

(b) If a noun begins with ρ followed by a vowel, or by ι , n , or ρ , the ρ is replaced by τ after the article in the nom. and acc. feminine sing. and the genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative singular of both genders, as $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ $\tau\rho\acute{\upsilon}\iota$, the eye; $\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon$ $\acute{\alpha}\nu$ $\tau\rho\acute{\alpha}\xi\iota\tau\epsilon$, (the) house of the priest, *i.e.*; the priest's house; $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\acute{\iota}\alpha\omicron$ $\acute{\alpha}\xi$ $\tau\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\tau$ $\acute{\omicron}'\nu$ $\tau\rho\epsilon\iota\tau\epsilon$, they are coming from the hunt.

(c) This replacing of ρ by τ occurs after the words $\acute{\alpha}\omicron\nu$, one; $\rho\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\nu$, old; and other words ending in n , as $\acute{\alpha}\omicron\nu$ $\tau\rho\epsilon\alpha\tau\epsilon$ $\acute{\alpha}\mu\acute{\alpha}\nu$, one hunt.

The Insertion of h

29. The following is a pretty general rule for the insertion of h before vowels:—

“**Particles which neither aspirate nor eclipse, and which end in a vowel, prefix h to words beginning with a vowel.** Such is the case with the following:—
 te, with; Δ, her; 50, to; 70Δ70, second; ré, six; 771, three; nΔ, the (in the nom., acc., and dative plural, also in the gen. singular feminine); 50 before adverbs; the ordinal adjectives ending in 7Δ7, &c.”
 —*Gaelic Journal*.

CHAPTER IV.

Attenuation and Broadening.

30. *Attenuation* is the process of making a broad consonant slender. This is usually done by placing an ı immediately *before* the broad consonant, or an e *after* it. Thus if we want to make the 7 of 707 (big), slender, we place an ı before the 7; thus 707ı. If we wish to make the 7 of 7Δ7 (the termination of the 1st person singular future) slender, we write 7eΔ7, &c.

31. *Broadening* is the process of making a slender consonant broad. This is often done by placing a u immediately before the slender consonant, or an Δ after it; thus the verbal noun of derived verbs ending in ı5 is formed by adding Δ7: before adding the Δ7 the 5 must be made broad; this is done by inserting

í u; míng, explain; míniúgao, explanation. If we want to make the *p* of *píob* (the termination of 3rd singular future) broad, we must write *paíob*. *Buaipíob ré*, he will strike; *meaítpaíob ré*, he will deceive.

Whenever a slender consonant is preceded by an *i* which forms part of a diphthong or a triphthong, the consonant is usually made broad by dropping the *i*. Thus to broaden the *t* in *buaít*, or the *n* in *goín*, we drop the *i* and we get *buaí* and *goí*. The verbal nouns of *buaít* and *goín* are *buaíao* and *goíao*.

CHAPTER V.

Caot le caot agus leatán le leatán;

or,

Slender with slender and broad with broad.

32. When a single consonant, or two consonants which easily blend together, come between two vowels, both the vowels must be slender or both must be broad.

This is a general rule of Irish phonetics. It has already been stated that a consonant is broad when beside a broad vowel, and slender when beside a slender vowel; and also that the sounds of the consonants vary according as they are broad or slender: hence if we try to pronounce a word like *peapín*, the *p*, being beside the slender vowel *í*, should get its slender sound; but being also beside the broad vowel *a*, the *p* should be broad. But a consonant cannot be slender and broad at the same time; hence, such spelling as *peapín*, *máín*, and *éanín*, does not represent the correct sounds of the words, and

therefore, the device adopted in writing Irish is to have both the vowels slender or both broad ; *e.g.*, *ḡáin*, *máilín*, *éinín*.

This law of phonetics is not a mere *spelling* rule. If it were, such spelling as *ḡeapaoín*, *málaoin*, *éanaoin*, would be correct. But no such spelling is used, because it does not represent the sounds of the words. The *ear* and not the *eye* must be the guide in the observance of the rule "*caol le caol ⁊ leathan le leathan*."

Two consonants may come together, one naturally broad and the other naturally slender. When this happens, Irish speakers, as a general rule, give the consonants their *natural* sounds, *i.e.*, they keep the broad consonant broad, and the slender one slender. For instance, the *m* of *com* is naturally broad, and the *l* of *lón* is naturally slender. In the word *comlón* (*fulfil*), the first syllable is always pronounced broad, although the word is usually written *comlón*. This is an instance of the abuse of the rule *caol le caol*. There are many words in which a single consonant may have a slender vowel at one side, and a broad vowel at the other ; *e.g.*, *anéir* (*last night*), *anóir* (*up*), *amám* (*ever*), *anír* (*again*), etc.

Although the rule *caol le caol* had been much abused in modern spelling, in deference to modern usage we have retained the ordinary spelling of the words.

CHAPTER VI.

Syncope.

33. Whenever, in a word of two or more syllables an unaccented vowel or digraph occurs in the last syllable between a liquid (*l, m, n, r*) and any other consonant, or between two liquids, the unaccented vowel or digraph is elided whenever the word is lengthened by a grammatical inflection beginning with a vowel. This elision of one or more unaccented

vowels from the body of an Irish word is called *syncope*; and when the vowels have been elided the word is said to be *syncopated*.

34. The only difficulty in syncope is that it often involves slight changes in the other vowels of the syncopated word, in accordance with the rule *caol te caol*.

35. The following examples will fully exemplify the method of syncopating words.

(a) *Nouns*.

The genitive singular of—

maoin (morning)	is maíone	not maíoine
obair (work)	„ oibre	„ obaire
carraig (a rock)	„ cairrige	„ cairraige
pinginn } (a penny)	„ pingne	„ pinginne
piġinn }	„ piġne	„ piġinne
caðair (help)	„ caðra	„ caðara
caċair (a city)	„ caċraċ	„ caċaraċ
larair (a flame)	„ larrarċ	„ larararċ
olann (wool)	„ olna	„ olanna
buidéan (a company)	„ buíone	„ buíoire
bpuigean (a palace)	„ bpuigne	„ bpuigine

(b) *Adjectives.*

The genitive singular feminine of—

բարծիք (rich)	is բարծիք	not բարծիք
բաւթեամաւ (princely)	„ բաւթեամաւ	„ բաւթեամաւ
ձւարմ (beautiful)	„ ձւե	„ ձւարմ
ձօրմ (pleasant)	„ ձօրե	„ ձօրմ
ւարաւ (noble)	„ ւարե	„ ւարաւ

(c) *Verbs.*

Root.	Pres. Indicative.		
ԵԾԱԼ	ԵԾԵԱԼԻՄ, I sleep,	not	ԵԾԱԼԻՄ.
ԲԱԾԱԼ	ԲԱԾԵԱԼԻՄ, I walk,	„	ԲԱԾԱԼԻՄ.
ԻՆՈՐ	ԻՆՐԻՄ, I tell,	„	ԻՆՈՐԻՄ.
ԱԾԱՐ	ԱԾՐԱԼԻՄ, I say,	„	ԱԾԱՐԻՄ.
ԼԱԾԱՐ	ԼԱԾՐԱԼԻՄ, I speak,	„	ԼԱԾԱՐԻՄ.

The same contraction takes place in these and like verbs in all the finite tenses except the future and conditional (*old* forms). See par. 298.

A thorough knowledge of when and how Syncope takes place will obviate many difficulties.

PART II.—ETYMOLOGY.

36. There are nine parts of speech in Irish corresponding exactly to those in English.

CHAPTER I.

The Article.

37. In Irish there is only one article, *an*, which corresponds to the English definite article, "the."

There is no indefinite article, so that *capall* means either "horse" or "a horse."

38. In all cases of the singular number the article has the form *an*, except in the genitive feminine, when it becomes *na*.

In all the cases of the plural it is *na*.

39. The article *an* had formerly an initial *r*. This *r* reappears after the following prepositions, *i*, *in*, or *ann*, *in*; *go*, *to*; *le*, *with*; *tré*, *through*. Although this *r* really belongs to the article, still it is usually written as part of the preposition; as *inr an leabhar*, in the book; *leir an breagar*, with the man.

INITIAL CHANGES PRODUCED BY THE ARTICLE.

Singular.

40. (a) If a noun begins with an aspirable consonant (except *b*, *c*, and *r*),* it is aspirated by the article

* The letters *b*, *c*, and *r* are aspirable in the singular, but not usually by the article

in the nominative and accusative feminine and in the genitive masculine, as *an bō*, the cow; *an bean*, the woman; *mac an fíh*, (the) son of the man; *ceann an capall*, the horse's head (or the head of the horse).

(b) If a noun begins with *r* followed by a vowel, or by *l*, *n*, *h*, the *r* is replaced by *τ*, in the nominative and accusative feminine and genitive masculine, and sometimes in the dative of both genders: *an trál*, the heel; *an trúl*, the eye; *teach an traidhe*, the house of the priest; *mac an traidhe*, the son of the artisan; *do'n traidhe*, to the priest; *ar an trléib*, on the mountain.

Strictly speaking, it is only in the dat. fem. that the *r* is replaced by *τ*, but custom permits it in the masculine.

(c) If a noun begins with a vowel, the article prefixes *τ* to the nominative and accusative masculine, and *n* to the genitive feminine, as *an t-athair*, the father; *an t-uirge*, the water; *an t-eun*, the bird; *an t-uán*, the lamb; *báir na h-uíbe*, the top of the egg; *fuacht na h-aimhne*, the coldness of the weather.

(d) When the noun begins with an eclipsable consonant (except *o* and *τ*), the article generally eclipses when it is preceded by a preposition, as *ar an gcnoc*, on the hill; *ó'n bfeadh*, from the man. After the prepositions* *do* and *de* aspiration takes place, not

* For the effects of *gan* and the article, see *Syntax*, par. 606 (b).

eclipsis, as *tug ré an t-airgead do'n fear*, he gave the money to the man; *curo de'n fear*, some of the grass.

(e) No change is produced by the article in the singular if the noun begins with *o*, *n*, *t*, *l*, *r* (followed by a mute), or *p*. In *Munster* *o* and *t* are often eclipsed in the dative.

Plural.

(f) If a noun begins with an eclipsable consonant the article eclipses it in the genitive plural, as *a bean na ttrí mbó*, O woman of (the) three cows; *Slua na mban*, "the mountain of the women."

(g) If the noun begins with a vowel the article prefixes *n* to the genitive plural and *n* to the nom., the acc., and dative plural, as *tuá n na n-ub*, the price of the eggs; *na n-aspail*, the asses; *ó na n-áitib reo*, from these places.

(h) The letter *r* is never replaced by *t* in the plural number under the influence of the article.

CHAPTER II.

The Noun.

I. GENDER.

41. There are only two genders in Irish, the masculine and the feminine.

The gender of most Irish nouns may be learned by the application of a few general rules.

MASCULINE NOUNS.

42. (a) Names of males are masculine: as *féar*, a man; *príat*, a prince; *áthair*, a father; *coiteac*, a cock.

(b) The names of occupations, offices, &c., peculiar to men, are masculine: as *ollamh*, a doctor; *file*, a poet; *bárd*, a bard; *breiteamh*, a judge; *raigíóir*, a soldier.

(c) Personal agents ending in *óir*, *aire*, *uir* (or *aire*, *oir*), or *ac* are masculine: as *reuteruir*, a story-teller; *báóir*, a boatman.

(d) Diminutives ending in *án*, and all abstract nouns ending in *ar* or *ear*, are masculine—*e.g.*:

áirdeán, a hillock.

maítear, goodness.

(e) The diminutives ending in *ín* are usually said to be of the same gender as the noun from which they are derived. Notwithstanding this rule they seem to be all masculine. *Caitín*, a girl, is masculine,* i. e. it suffers the same initial changes as a masculine noun, *but the pronoun referring to it is feminine*. She is a fine girl, *Is breá é an caitín í* (not *é*).

(f) Many nouns which end in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a broad vowel are masculine: as *ball*, a limb; *tuac*, a price; *crann*, a tree, &c.

Exceptions:—(1) All words of two or more syllables ending in *ac* or *óg*.

* Do not confound sex with gender. Gender is decided by grammatical usage only.

(2) A large number of nouns ending in a broad consonant are feminine. A very full list of commonly used feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant will be found in Appendix II.

FEMININE NOUNS.

43. (a) Names of females and designations of females are feminine: bean, a woman; cearc, a hen; máthair, a mother; ingean, a daughter.

(b) The names of countries and rivers are feminine: as Éire, Ireland; an Liffe, the Liffey; an Bhearra, the Barrow.

(c) Words of two or more syllables ending in áct or in óg are feminine: as fuireóg, a lark; oíreóg, a briar; míreáct, sweetness; leáinnáct, new-milk.

(d) All abstract nouns formed from the genitive singular feminine of adjectives are feminine: as áiríe, height—from áir, high; áinne, beauty—from áluinn, beautiful; baill, blindness—from baill, blind.

(e) Nouns ending in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a slender vowel, are feminine: as tír, country; onóir, honour; uair, an hour; rúit, an eye.

Exceptions:—(1) Personal nouns ending in óir. (2) Diminutives in ín. (3) Names of males, as aóair, a father; buacáill, a boy. (4) Also the following nouns:—buair, a victory; oíum, the back; áinn,* a name; greim, a piece; geit, a fright, a start; and foctóir, dictionary, vocabulary.

* Áinn is feminine in S. Munster.

II. CASE.

44. In Irish there are five cases—the Nominative, Accusative, Genitive, Dative, and Vocative.

The Nominative case in Irish corresponds to the English nominative when the subject of a verb.

The Accusative corresponds to the English objective case when governed by a transitive verb. The accusative case of every noun in modern Irish has the same form as the nominative, and suffers the same initial changes as regards aspiration and eclipsis.

The Genitive case corresponds to the English possessive case. English nouns in the possessive case or in the objective case, preceded by the preposition “of,” are usually translated into Irish by the genitive case.

The Dative case is the case governed by prepositions.

The Vocative corresponds to the English nominative of address. It is always used in addressing a person or persons. It is preceded by the sign Δ , although “O” may not appear before the English word; but this Δ is not usually pronounced before a vowel or ϕ .

RULES FOR THE FORMATION OF THE CASES.

N.B.—These rules apply to all the declensions.

45. The **Nominative case singular** is always the simple form of the noun.

46. The **Dative case singular** is the same as the nominative singular, except (1) in the 2nd declension, when the noun ends in a broad consonant; (2) in most of the nouns of the 5th declension.

47. The **Vocative case singular** is always the same as the nominative singular, except in the 1st declension, in which it is like the genitive singular.

48. Whenever the nominative plural is formed by the addition of $\tau\epsilon$, $\tau\Delta$, $\Delta n n \Delta$, $\Delta \acute{C} \Delta$, $\acute{\imath}$ or $\acute{\imath} o e$, &c., it is called a **strong nominative plural**. Strong plurals are usually found with nouns whose nominative singular ends in a liquid.

Those ending in ι or n generally take $\tau\Delta$ or $\tau\epsilon$.

„	m or r	„	$\Delta n n \Delta$.
„	$\acute{\imath}$	„	$\Delta \acute{C} \Delta$.

The Genitive Plural.

49. (1) The genitive plural in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd declensions is like the nominative singular, except strong plurals, and a few nouns which drop the $\acute{\imath}$ of the nominative singular, as $\acute{r}\acute{\imath} \acute{\imath} \iota$, an eye, gen. pl. $\acute{r}\acute{\imath} \iota$.

(2) In the 4th declension, and in the case of nearly all strong plurals, the genitive plural is like the nominative plural.

(3) In the 5th declension the genitive plural is like the genitive singular.

(1) When the nominative plural ends in *a* or a consonant, the dative plural ends in *aiŭ*.

(2) When the nominative plural ends in *e*, the dative plural is formed by changing the *e* into *iŭ*.

(3) When the nominative plural ends in *i*, the dative plural is formed by adding *ŭ*.

The termination of the dative plural is not always used in the spoken language.

Vocative Plural.

51. (1) When the dative plural ends in *aiŭ*, the vocative plural is formed by dropping the *iŭ* of the dative.

(2) In all other cases it is like the nominative plural.

III. The Declensions.

52. The number of declensions is not quite settled: it is very much a matter of convenience. Five is the number usually reckoned.

The declensions are known by the inflection of the genitive singular.

THE FIRST DECLENSION.

53. All the nouns of the first declension are masculine, and end in a broad consonant.

All masculine nouns ending in a broad consonant *are not* of the first declension.

54. The genitive singular is formed by attenuating the nominative. In most nouns of the 1st declension this is done by simply placing an *i* after the last broad vowel of the nominative.

Example.

55. maor, a steward.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	maor	maoir
Gen.	maoir	maoir
Dat.	maor	maoraið
Voc.	a maoir	a maoria

56. In words of more than one syllable, if the nominative ends in *ac* or *eaç*, the genitive singular is formed by changing *ac* or *eaç* into *aiç* or *iç* respectively. With a few exceptions, the nominative plural of these nouns is like the genitive singular. The other cases are quite regular.

In monosyllables *c* is not changed into *ç*; as *bpuac*, a brink, gen. *bpuaiç*.

N.B.—In all the declensions in words of more than one syllable *ac* and *eaç*, when attenuated, become *aiç* and *iç*; and *aiç* and *iç* when made broad become *ac* and *eaç*. See dat. pl. of *marçac* and *corteaç*.

Examples.

57. marçac, a horseman.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	marçac	marçaiç
Gen.	marçaiç	marçac
Dat.	marçac	marçaca i
Voc.	a marçaiç	a marçaca

N.B.—The majority of nouns in *ac* belonging to this declension are declined like *marçac*.

58 uatác, a load, burden.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	uatác	uataiḡe
Gen.	uataiḡ	uatác
Dat.	uatác	uataiḡib
Voc.	Δ uataiḡ	Δ uataiḡe

mutác, a summit; eutác, cloth; beatác, a path, a way; optác, an inch; and donác, a fair, are declined like uatác. Donác has nom. pl. donaiḡe or dontaiḡe.

59. coiteác. a cock.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	coiteác	coitiḡ
Gen.	coitiḡ	coiteác
Dat.	coiteác	coiteácaiḡib
Voc.	Δ coitiḡ	Δ coiteácΔ

60. Besides the above simple method of forming the genitive singular of most nouns of this declension, there are also the following modifications of the vowels of the nominative singular:—

Change eu or éΔ in nom. sing. into éi in gen. sing.

„ ia	„	„ éi	„
„ o (short)	„	„ ui	„
io or ea	„ usually	„ i	„

All the other cases of these nouns are formed in accordance with the rules given above.

Examples of Vowel-changes in Genitive Singular.

61. eun, a bird.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	eun	éin
Gen.	éin	eun
Dat.	eun	eunaib
Voc.	Δ éin	Δ euna

62. fear, a man.

Nom. & Acc.	fear	fír
Gen.	fír	fear
Dat.	fear	fearaib
Voc.	Δ fír	Δ feara

N.B.—The gen. of oiteán in island is oiteáin; of fear, grass, féir; and of fear, a man, fír.

63. Cnoc, a hill.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnoc	cnuic
Gen.	cnuic	cnoc
Dat.	cnoc	cnocaið
Voc.	Δ cnuic	Δ cnoca

64. The following nouns change ea into ei in genitive singular:—leanb, a child; neart, strength; cneap, skin; and ceart, right, justice. (Cnir and cnirt are sometimes found as the genitives of cneap and ceart).

Irregular Genitive Singular.

mac, a son,	has	genitive m'c
biað, food,	„	bíð
puan, a track,	„	puain
ppuan, a bridle,	„	ppuain
Urian, Bernard, Brian	„	Uruain

neac, a person; and éinne, aonne (or aonneac) anybody, are indeclinable.

65. Some nouns of this declension form their nominative plural by adding e.

NOUN.	GENITIVE SING.	NOM. PLURAL.
onaç, a fair	adonaig	{ aoncaighe aonaighe
uopar, a door	uopair	uopire
éigear, a learned man	éigir	éigre
aingeat, an angel	aingit	aingle
bóçar, a road	bóçair	bóçire
maoparð or (maoðarð), a dog	maoparð	maoparðe
rlaðparð, a chain	rlaðparð	rlaðparðe
marçarð, a market	marçarð	marçarðe

66. The following nouns take a in nominative plural:—peann, a pen; peot, a jewel; rtán, a surety. cneap, skin; meacan, a carrot or parsnip; ueor, a tear; caor, a berry; rmeur, a blackberry; uball, an apple (pl ubla); focat (pl. focait or focla); fiaç,* a debt (fiaç, pl. féic or féig, a raven); rgeut, news; and buaç, a brink.

67. The following take ta, in nom. pl.:—peot, a sail; ceot, music; neut, a cloud; rgeut, a story; cogarð,

* This word is usually used in the plural; as ní fuil aon fiaça oim, I am not in debt.

war (pl. *coḡṭa*^{*}); *cuan*, a harbour; *ṭūn*, a fort (pl. *ṭūnta* and *ṭūna*); *ceuro*, a hundred†; *lion*, a net; *ceap* a trunk of a tree (pl. *ceapṭa*); *mūr* (pl. *mūrṭa*), a wall.

68. Other nominative plurals—*clār*, a board, a table, makes *clār* or *clārāṣa*; *ṭobār*, a well, makes *ṭobār* or *ṭobārāṣa*, *ṭobāripeṣa* or *ṭobipeṣa*: *ṭluṣḡ*, a crowd, makes *ṭluṣḡṭe*.

69. Many nouns of this declension have two or more forms in the nominative plural. The regular plural is the better one, though the others are also used. The following are a few examples of such nouns:—*ṭear*, a man (pl. *ṭēr*, *ṭearpa*); *mac*, a son (pl. *mic*, *maca*); *leṣḍār*, a book (*leṣḍār*, *leṣḍpa*); *ḍṛm*, an army (pl. *ḍṛm*, *ḍṛma*); *capatt*, a horse (pl. *capatt*, *capṭe*).

70. The termination *-ṭaṭ* has a collective, not a plural force; just like *ry* in the English words *cavalry*, *infantry*, etc. This termination was formerly *neuter*, but now it is masculine or feminine; the genitive masculine being *-ṭaṭ*, the genitive feminine *-ṭaṭe*. Hence *ṭaoṣṭaṭ*, *a band of warriors*, *macṭaṭ*, *a company of youths*, *eaṣṭaṭ*, *a number of steeds (cavalry)*, are not really plurals of *ṭaoṣ*, *mac*, and *eaṣ*, but collective nouns formed from them. Likewise *éantait*, (spoken form, *éantaitṭe*) is a collective noun meaning *a flock of birds*, or *birds in general*, and it is not really the plural of *éan*. However, *ṭaoṣṭaṭ* and *éantait* are now used as plurals.

Appendix I. gives a list of nouns belonging to this declension.

* *coḡṭaṭe* is also used.

† When used as a noun.

77. caſtlesc, a hag.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	caſtlesc	caſtlesca
Gen.	caſtliſe	caſtlesc
Dat.	caſtliſ	caſtlescaib
Voc.	Δ caſtlesc	Δ caſtlesca

78. Like nouns of 1st declension, the vowels of the nom. sing. are sometimes changed when the final consonant is attenuated in the genitive singular.

The following are the chief changes:—

Change *eo* in the nom. sing. into *i* in the gen. sing.

„	eu	„	„	éi	„
„	ia	„	„	éi	„
„	o (short) sometimes	„	ui	„	„

In words of one syllable change *ea* into *e* (but *ceapc*, a hen, becomes *circe*); in words of more than one syllable change *ea* into *i*.

79. beac, a bee.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	beac	beaca
Gen.	beice	beac
Dat.	beic	beacaiþ
Voc.	Δ beac	Δ beaca

80. ſeuſ, a branch.

Nom. & Acc.	ſeuſ	ſeuſa
Gen.	ſéiſe	ſeuſ
Dat.	ſéiſ	ſeuſaiþ
Voc.	Δ ſeuſ	Δ ſeuſa

81. *ḡrian*, a sun.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>ḡrian</i>	<i>ḡriana. ḡrianra</i>
Gen.	<i>ḡréine</i>	<i>ḡrian</i>
Dat.	<i>ḡréin</i>	<i>ḡrianaib</i>
Voc.	<i>ḡ ḡrian</i>	<i>ḡ ḡriana</i>

82. *long*, a ship.

Nom. & Acc.	<i>long</i>	<i>longa</i>
Gen.	<i>luinge</i>	<i>long</i>
Dat.	<i>luing</i>	<i>longaib</i>
Voc.	<i>ḡ long</i>	<i>ḡ longa</i>

83. *ḡreum*,* a root.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>ḡreum</i>	<i>ḡreuma (or ḡreumača)</i>
Gen.	<i>ḡréime</i>	<i>ḡreum (ḡreumača)</i>
Dat.	<i>ḡréim</i>	<i>ḡreumaib (ḡreumačaib)</i>
Voc.	<i>ḡ ḡreum</i>	<i>ḡ ḡreuma (ḡ ḡreumača)</i>

84. *áit*, a place.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	<i>áit</i>	<i>áite, áiteanna or áiteača</i>
Gen.	<i>áite</i>	<i>áit, áiteanna, , áiteača</i>
Dat.	<i>áit</i>	<i>áitib, áiteannaib, áiteačaib</i>
Voc.	<i>ḡ áit</i>	<i>ḡ áite, áiteanna, áiteača</i>

The above are two examples of nouns with strong nominative plural (see par. 48).

85. In forming the genitive, nouns are sometimes

*Also spelled *ḡreum* in Munster.

syncopated, as *buiréan*, a company, gen. *buiréne* (see pars. 33, 35); *bhuiréan*, a palace, gen. sing. *bhuiréne*.*

86. Irregular Genitives Singular.

<i>clann</i> , a clan, children, makes	{ <i>clainne</i> , pl. <i>clanna</i>
<i>veoc</i> , a drink,	„ <i>oige</i> , „ <i>veocá</i>
<i>rgian</i> , a knife,	„ <i>rgine</i> , „ <i>rgéana</i>
<i>briathar</i> , a (solemn) word,	„ <i>briétre</i> , „ <i>briathra</i>
<i>blátaé</i> , buttermilk,	„ <i>bláitcé†</i>
<i>laéaé</i> , mud, mire,	„ <i>laítcé†</i>
<i>tabac</i> , a vat,	„ <i>taibé</i> „ <i>tabaca</i>
<i>agair</i> , a face,	„ <i>aigte</i> „ <i>aigte</i>

87. Many nouns of this declension form their nominative plural in *anna* or *áca*. The final *a* of these terminations *may* be dropped in the genitive plural.

NOM. SING.

NOM. PL.

<i>cúir</i> , a cause	<i>cúireanna</i>
<i>luib</i> , an herb	<i>luibeanna</i>
<i>veit</i> , a lathe	<i>veiteanna</i>
<i>gluair</i> , a contrivance	<i>gluairéanna</i>
<i>béim</i> , a stroke	<i>béimeanna</i>
<i>tuair</i> , a prize, reward	<i>tuairéanna</i>
<i>léim</i> , a leap	<i>léimeanna</i>
<i>réim</i> , a course, a voyage	<i>réimeanna</i>
<i>áit</i> , a place	<i>áite</i> , <i>áiteanna</i> , <i>áiteaca</i>
<i>lué</i> , a mouse	<i>luéa</i> , <i>luéanna</i> [<i>teaca</i>]
<i>rgoil</i> , a school	<i>rgoileanna</i> (<i>rgóitca</i>), <i>rgoil-</i>

* Note the dative singular of these nouns, *buiréin* and *bhuiréin*.

† Also *blátaige*.

† Also *laéaige*.

NOM. SING.	NOM. PL.
céim, a step	céimeanna
fuaim, a sound	fuaimi na
uair, an hour, time	uairé, uaireanna, uaireannsa
rráid, a street	rráide, rraidheanna, rraidheacha
páirc, a field	páirce, páirceanna
feir, a festival	feireanna

88. Nouns that take *acha* in nominative plural—

obair, a work	oibreacha
óráid, an oration	óraidheacha
rlat, a rod	rlata, rlatacha
litir, a letter	litre, litreacha
uib, an egg	uibé, uibeacha
raibid, a prayer	raibreacha
aicid, a disease	aicidheacha, aicidí
ciúmhair, an edge	ciúmhairreacha
coicéid, a fortnight	coicéidireacha, coicéidí
truaill, a sheathe, a scabbard	truaillreacha
leac, a flag, a flat stone	leaca, leacacha, leacracha

89. The following take *te*, *te*, or *ta* in the nominative plural; *ach* may be added in the genitive plural:—*coill**, a wood; *túr*, a pillar, a prop; *tír*, a country (pl. *tíortha*); *ádhaid*, face (pl. *áidhte*); *rpéir*, a sky, *rpéirta*.

90. Sometimes when the last vowel of the nominative singular is *i* preceded by a broad vowel, the

* *Coill* is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite nouns, par. 131.

genitive plural is formed by dropping the *ι*, as *ῥύι*, an eye, gen. pl. *ῥύι* ; *ῥυαίμ*, a sound, gen. pl. *ῥυαίμ*, &c.

For a list of nouns ending in a broad consonant belonging to this declension, see Appendix II.

THIRD DECLENSION.

91. The 3rd declension includes (1) personal nouns ending in *οίη* (all masculine), (2) derived nouns in *αέτ* or *αέο* (feminine), (3) other nouns ending in consonants which are, as a rule, masculine or feminine according as they end in broad or slender consonants.

92. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding *α*. If the last vowel of the nominative be *ι* preceded by a broad vowel, the *ι* is usually dropped in the gen., as *τοίη*, a will, gen. *τοτά*.

93. The **nominative plural** is usually the same as the genitive singular ; but personal nouns ending in *οίη* add *ι* or *ιόε* to the nominative singular.

94. Most of the derived nouns in *αέτ*, being abstract in meaning, do not admit of a plural. *ματταέτ*, a curse, and a few others have plurals. *ῥυαέτ*, cold, although an abstract noun in *αέτ*, is masculine.

95. The vowels of the nominative often undergo a change in the formation of the genitive singular. These changes are just the reverse of the vowel changes of the 1st and 2nd declensions (see pars. 60 and 73).

Change *ei*, *i* or *io* (short) in nom. into *ea* in the genitive

„	u	„ ui	„	o	„
„	éi		„	éa	„

Examples.

96. cnám, * a bone.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	cnám	cnáma
Gen.	cnáma	cnám
Dat.	cnám	cnámaib
Voc.	a cnám	a cnáma

97. fíon, wine.

Nom. & Acc.	fíon	fíona, fíonta
Gen.	fíona	fíon
Dat.	fíon	fíonaib
Voc.	a fíon	a fíona

98. crior, a belt, a girdle.

Nom. & Acc.	crior	creara
Gen.	creara	crior
Dat.	crior	crearaib
Voc.	a crior	a creara

99. feoil, flesh, meat.

Nom. & Acc.	feoil	feola
Gen.	feola	feoil
Dat.	feoil	feolaib
Voc.	a feoil	a feola

*Also spelled cnám in nom. sing.

100. βάτορι, a boatman.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

Nom. & Acc.	βάτορι	βάτοριί (βάτοριυδε)
Gen.	βάτορα	βάτορι, βάτοριι
Dat.	βάτορι	βάτοριίβ (βάτοριυδιβ)
Voc.	α βάτορι	α βάτοριί (α βάτοριυδε)

101. οριυμ, masc., the back.

Nom. & Acc.	οριυμ	οριμαννα
Gen.	οριμα	οριμαννα
Dat.	οριυμ	οριμανναιβ
Voc.	α οριυμ	α οριμαννα

102. ζρεμ, masc., a morsel, grip.

Nom. & Acc.	ζρεμ	ζρεμαννα
Gen.	ζρεμα	ζρεμαννα
Dat.	ζρεμ	ζρεμανναιβ
Voc.	α ζρεμ	α ζρεμαννα

103. Some nouns of this declension, ending in ι or η, form their nominative pl. by adding τα or τε to the nom. sing. These may add αὐ to form gen. pl., as—

μόιν,* a bog,	nom. pl.	μόιντε
τάιν, a drove,	„	τάιντε
βλιαῶαί, a year,	„	βλιαῶαντα†

* μόιν is also 5th declension. See Heteroclite Nouns, par. 131.

† βλιαῶνα after numerals, as οὐκ ἑμβλιαῶνα, eight years.

104. Some nouns of this declension form their nom. plural by adding *nna* to the gen. singular. These may drop the final *a* in the gen. plural:—

NOM. PLURAL.

am, time	amann̄ta	or amanna
rrut̄, a stream	rrot̄a	„ rrot̄anna
orūm, m., a back		oromanna
gut̄, a voice	got̄a	„ got̄anna
greim, m., a morsel		greamanna
cit̄, or ciot̄, a shower	ceat̄a	„ ceat̄anna
cleap̄, a trick	cleap̄a	„ cleap̄anna
anam, a soul	anma	„ annanna
oat̄, a colour	oat̄a	„ oat̄anna
ainm, a name	ainmne, ainmneac̄a,	ainmanna
maĩom̄, a defeat	maĩoma, maĩomanna	

105. Other Nominatives Plural.

gnĩom̄, a deed, an act makes gnĩom̄ap̄ta*

conn̄p̄aĩo, a compact,

covenant	„	conn̄ap̄ta
cáin†, a tax	„	cáinac̄a
buaćaĩll, a boy	„	buaćaĩlli
cliaĩn̄ain, a son-in-law	„	cliaĩn̄nac̄a
leab̄aĩo, † f., a bed	„	leab̄ta, leap̄taća, leap̄ta
curo, a share, a portion	„	cot̄a, cot̄ana

For a list of nouns belonging to this declension, see Appendix III.

* Really pl. of gnĩom̄p̄aĩo. † Cáin is also 5th declension.

† Also spelled leab̄aĩo.

THE FOURTH DECLENSION.

106. The 4th declension includes (1) personal nouns in αἴρε, αἰρε, αἰρε, αἴγε (sometimes spelled αἰῶ, αἰῶ, αἴγ), which are all masculine; (2) diminutives in ἴν (said to be all masculine); (3) abstract derivatives formed from the gen. sing. feminine of adjectives (all feminine), as γῆτε, brightness, from γεατ; πέτε, generosity, from πέατ; αἰτε, beauty, from αἰουνη, &c.; (4) all nouns ending in vowels, and which do not belong to the 5th declension. To assist the student a list of the most important nouns of the 5th declension is given in the Appendix IV.

107. This declension differs from all others in having **all the cases of the singular exactly alike.**

108. The **nominative plural** is usually formed by adding ἱ, ῖρε or ᾶα.

109. The **genitive plural** is like the nom. pl., but εᾶο is frequently added in other grammars. There is no necessity whatever for this, because both cases are pronounced alike.

110. Nouns of more than one syllable ending in α form their nom. plural in αἰρε, or αἱ, as μάλα, a bag, pl. μάλαῖρε, or μάλαί; κότα, a coat, pl. κόταῖρε, or κόταί.

111. caitín, masc., a girl.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	caitín	caitíní or (caitíníðe)
Gen.	caitín	caitíní (caitín) „ (caitíníðe)
Dat.	caitín	caitíníð „ (caitíníðíð)
Voc.	a caitín	a caitíní „ (a caitíníðe)

112. tígearna a lord.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. & Acc.	tígearna	tígearnaí(-aíðe)
Gen.	tígearna	tígearnaí(-aíðe)
Dat.	tígearna	tígearnaíð(-aíðíð)
Voc.	a tígearna	a tígearnaí(-aíðe)

113. The following nouns take *te* immediately after the last consonant to form the nominative plural :—

bairte, a town	plural	bairte or bairteaí
rlóinne, a surname	„	rlóinnite
múitte, a mule	„	múittite
míte, a thousand, a mile	„	mílte*
léine, a shirt	„	léinte, léinteaí
teine,† a fire	„	teinte, teinteaí
cúinne, a corner	„	cúinnite cúinní

114. The following nouns add *te* in nominative plural, viz., all nouns ending in *ðe* or *ge*—e.g. *cpoiðe*, a heart, pl. *cpoiðte*; also *caoi*, a way, a method; *ṽaoi*, a fool; *ṽaoi*, a wise man; *ṽaoi*, a druid; *ṽaoi*, a curl.

* *míte*, a thousand, or a mile, is invariable after a numeral.

† *teine* is also 5th. See Heteroclite no. n. par. 131.

ḡnó, a work (pl. ḡnóḡa),* níṛ, or ní, a thing (pl. neíte); òuine, a person, makes òaíne in nom. pl.

uinge, an ounce,	„	uingeáḡa	„
earna, a rib,	„	earnaḡa	„

115. A few proper nouns, although not ending in a vowel or in, belong to this declension, and do not change their form in any of their cases, viz.:—
 páṛṛaig, Patrick; ḡearóṛ, Gerald; maur, Maurice;
 caḡḡaíṛ, Cahir.

The word tuḡḡ, a people, does not change in gen.

THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

116. Most of the nouns belonging to this declension end in a vowel, and are, with a few exceptions, feminine.

117. The **genitive singular** is formed by adding a *broad consonant*.

This consonant varies in different nouns, but is usually n, nn, sometimes ṛ, ṛ, or ḡ. When the nominative singular ends in a consonant, a or ea comes between that consonant and the consonant added.

118. The **dative singular** is formed by attenuating the genitive. In the case of those nouns which form the genitive by adding ḡ, the dative singular is usually like the nominative.

*ḡnóḡaíṛ is spoken in Kerry.

119. The **nominative plural**, as a general rule, is formed by adding *α* to the genitive singular. A few form their nominative plural by adding *e* to the gen. sing. This is accompanied with syncope, as in *κάριοι*, friends; *ἐχθροί*, enemies; *ξυῖτοι*, smiths; and *αἵτι*, rivers, which are the plurals of *καρά*, *νάμα*, *ξάβα*, and *αἶ*, or *αἶβα*.

Some others form the nominative plural by attenuating the genitive singular, as in *τεῖσσι*, ducks; *κοῖν*, hounds; *ἑξήκοντα*, twenty; *καοίμη*, sheep; *κοινῶν*, neighbours.

The **genitive plural** is exactly like the genitive singular.

Examples.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
120.	<i>παῖς</i> , fem., a person.	
Nom. & Acc.	<i>παῖς</i>	<i>παῖς</i>
Gen.	<i>παῖος</i>	<i>παῖων</i>
Dat.	<i>παῖσι</i>	<i>παῖσιν</i>
Voc.	<i>ὦ παῖ</i>	<i>ὦ παῖς</i>
121.	<i>καρά</i> , fem., a friend.	
Nom. & Acc.	<i>καρά</i>	<i>καῖροι</i>
Gen.	<i>καρά</i>	<i>καρά</i>
Dat.	<i>καρά</i>	<i>καῖροι</i>
Voc.	<i>ὦ καρά</i>	<i>ὦ καῖροι</i>

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
122.	ḡaḇa, masc., a smith.	
Nom. & Acc.	ḡaḇa	ḡaḇne
Gen.	ḡaḇann	ḡaḇann
Dat.	ḡaḇainn	ḡaḇniḇ
Voc.	ḡaḇa	ḡaḇne
123.	laḇa, fem., a duck.	
Nom. & Acc.	laḇa	laḇain
Gen.	laḇan	laḇan
Dat.	laḇain	laḇanaḇ
Voc.	ḡaḇa	ḡaḇana
124.	cuirte, fem., a vein.	
Nom. & Acc.	cuirte	cuirteanna
Gen.	cuirteann	cuirteann
Dat.	cuirtinn	cuirteannaḇ
Voc.	ḡaḇa	ḡaḇanna
125.	caora, fem., a sheep.	
Nom. & Acc.	caora	caoirḡ
Gen.	caoraḇ	caoraḇ
Dat.	caoraḡ	caoraḇ, caoraḇ
Voc.	ḡaḇa	ḡaḇa or ḡaḇa
126.	caṭaoir, fem., a chair.	
Nom. & Acc.	caṭaoir	caṭaoireḇa
Gen.	caṭaoireḇ	caṭaoireḇ
Dat.	caṭaoir	caṭaoireḇaḇ
Voc.	ḡaḇa	ḡaḇa

SINGULAR (no Plural).

127. Nom. & Acc. Éire (Ireland)
 Gen. Éireann
 Dat. Éirinn
 Voc. a Éire
128. Nom. & Acc. Teampa (Tara)
 Gen. Teampa
 Dat. Teampaig or Teampa
 Voc. a Teampa
129. Nom. & Acc. Alba (Scotland)
 Gen. Alban
 Dat. Albain
 Voc. a Alba

130. The following nouns are used only in the plural, referring originally rather to the *inhabitants* of the place than to the place itself:—

Sacrana, England.

Nom. & Acc.	Sacrana or Sacrain
Gen.	Sacran
Dat.	Sacranaib

	Laigin, Leinster.	Connaecta, Connaught.	Ulaid, Ulster.
Nom. & Acc.	Laigin	Connaecta	Ulaid
Gen.	Laigean	Connaect	Ulaib
Dat.	Laiginib	Connaectaib	Ultaib

A large list of the commonly used nouns, which belong to this declension, are given in Appendix IV.

Heteroclite Nouns.

131. Heteroclite nouns are those which belong to more than one declension. The following are the chief nouns of this class. We give only the genitive case in the singular, as the other cases present no difficulty. The irregular nominative plurals only are given :—

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
briatair, a word	1 & 2	{ briatair briéirne	
ríat, a shield	1 & 2	{ ríéir ríéirte	
teine, a fire	4 & 5	{ teine teinead	teinte
beata, life	4 & 5	{ beata beataad	
rlige, a way	4 & 5	{ rlige rligead	rligte
coill, a wood	2 & 5	{ coille coillead	coillte
móin, a bog	3 & 5	{ móina móinaad	móinte
talaim, m., land	1 & 5	{ talaim, m. talaiman, f.	
copna, barley	4 & 5	{ copna copnan	
breiteam, a judge	1 & 5	{ breitím breiteaman	{ breiteamain breiteamna

NOUN.	DECLENSIONS.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PL.
φεῖδεσθι, a debtor	1 & 5	{ φεῖδις φεῖδεσθιαν	{ φεῖδεσθιαι φεῖδεσθινα
ῥῥόν, f., a nose	2 & 3	{ ῥῥόνη ῥῥόνα	
κουάδ, a cuckoo	1 & 2	{ κουάδ, m. κουάδε, f.	κουάδ κουάδα
κόμψα, a coffer, coffin	4 & 5	{ κόμψα κόμψαν	κόμψανα
κάμ, a tax	3 & 5	{ κάνα κάναδ	κάνα κάναδα
κορόν, a crown	2 & 5	{ κορόνη κορόναδ κορόναδ	κορόναδα

All abstract nouns ending in *ear* or *ar* may belong either to the 1st or 3rd declension; as, *δοῦναι*, pleasure, gen. *δοῦναι* or *δοῦναια*. Being abstract nouns they are seldom used in the plural.

Irregular Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
132.	τεαδ, masc., a house.	
Nom. & Acc.	τεαδ, τις	τιςτε
Gen.	τιςε*	τιςτε(αδ), τεαδ
Dat.	τεαδ, τις	τιςτις
Voc.	α τεαδ, τις	α τιςτε

* It has also the forms *τοιςε* in gen. and *τοις* in dative.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

րւած, masc., a mountain.

Nom. & Acc.	րւած	րւօծե
Gen.	րւօծե	րւօծե
Dat.	րւօծ, րւած	րւօծուծ
Voc.	ձ րւած	ձ րւօծե

ձտար, masc., a father.

Nom. & Acc.	ձտար	ձտրե or ձտրեսձա
Gen.	ձտար	ձտրեսձ, ձտրեսձա
Dat.	ձտար	ձտրեսձաւծ
Voc.	ձ ձտար	ձ ձտրե or ձ ձտրեսձա

տերծրնր, f., a sister (*by blood*).

Nom. & Acc.	տերծրնր	տերծրնրաձա
Gen.	տերծրեստար	տերծրնրաձա
Dat.	տերծրաւր	տերծրնրաձաւծ

In these words the ծր is pronounced like ք.

The words մաձտար, *a mother*; Երաձտար, *a brother (in religion)*; and տարծրաձտար, *a brother (by blood)*, are declined like ձտար. The genitive of րնր, *a sister (in religion)*, is րեստար (or րնրա).

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

րի, masc., a king.

Nom. & Acc.	րի	րիշտե, րիօշա, րիօշձա
Gen.	րիօշ	րիշտե, րիօշ
Dat.	րիշ	րիշտուծ
Voc.	ձ րի	ձ րաշտե

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

bean, fem., a woman.

Nom. & Acc.	bean	mná
Gen.	mná	ban
Dat.	mnaoi	mnáib
Voc.	a bean	a mná

bó, fem., a cow.

Nom. & Acc.	bó	ba
Gen.	bó	bó
Dat.	buin	buaið
Voc.	a bó	a ba

Día, masc., God.

Nom. & Acc.	Día	Dée, Déite
Gen.	Dé	Día, Déiteað
Dat.	Día	Déitib
Voc.	a Dé, a Día a Dée	

lá, masc., a day.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

Nom. & Acc.	lá	laete, laeteanta*
Gen.	lae	laeteað, laeteanta, lá
Dat.	ló, lá	laetib, laeteantaib
Voc.	a lá	a laete, a laeteanta

cré, fem., soil, earth.

Nom. & Acc.	cré	créiréana
Gen.	criað, créiréað	criað
Dat.	créirð, cré	créiréanaib
Voc.	a cré	a créiréana

* Lá is generally used after numerals

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

mí, fem., a month.

Nom. & Acc. mí míora†

Gen. míora míor

Dat. mír, mí míoraib

ceó, masc., a fog.

Nom. & Acc. ceó ceóana, ceóca

Gen. ciać, ceoiğ ceó

Dat. ceó ceócaib

ğa, masc., a spear, javelin, sunbeam.

Nom. & Acc. ğa ğaete, ğaoi, ğaoite

Gen. ğa, ğae, ğaoi ğaoite(aò), ğat

Dat. ğa ğaetiò, ğaoitiò

ó or ua, masc., a grandson.

Ncm. & Acc. ó, ua uí

Gen. í, uí ua

Dat. ó, ua iò, uib

Voc. a uí a uí

ğé, masc., a goose

Nom. & Acc. ğé or ğéaò ğéanna, ğéaò, ğéioe

Gen. ğé „ ğéiò, ğeoiò ğéanna, ğéaò

Dat. ğé „ ğéaò ğéannaib, ğéaòib

Voc. a ğé „ a ğéaò a ğéanna, a ğéaò

friuğ, fem., a fleshworm.

Nom. & Acc. friuğ friuğoeaća

Gen. friuğoe friuğoeać(a)

Dat. friuğio friuğoeaćaib

† mí after numerals as oćt mí, 8 months; míonna is spoken in Kerry as plural of mí.

CHAPTER III.

The Adjective.

I. DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVES.

133. In Irish the adjective agrees with the noun which it qualifies in gender, number, and case.

There are four declensions of adjectives. Adjectives are declined very much like nouns; the great difference is that they never* take the termination *ib* in the dative plural (though formerly they did). The dative plural is invariably like the nominative plural.

Adjectives, in forming their genitive singular, undergo the same VOWEL-CHANGES as nouns, as—

gorm, blue, gen. masc. *gairm*

geat, bright, „ *gait*, &c.

FIRST DECLENSION.

134. All adjectives ending in a broad consonant, as *mór*, *bán*, *fionn*, &c., belong to the 1st declension.

135. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a masculine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 1st declension (see *maor*, &c., pars. 55, 57), except that the nom., acc., dat., and voc. plural are always alike, and are formed by adding *a* to the nominative singular.

*When used as nouns they take the termination.

136. When an adjective of the 1st declension agrees with a feminine noun, it is declined like a noun of the 2nd declension (see cor, par. 67, &c.), but it never takes *is* in the dative plural.

Adjectives ending in *ac* form their plural by adding *s*, both for masculine and feminine.

Examples.

137.	mór, big.		
	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc. & Fem.
Nom. & Acc.	mór	mór	móras
Gen.	móir	móire	mór
Dat.	mór	móir	inóras
Voc.	móir	mór	móras

138.	seal, bright.		
Nom. & Acc.	seal	seal	seals
Gen.	síl	síle	seal
Dat.	seal	síl	seals
Voc.	síl	seal	seals

139.	oípeac, straight, direct.		
Nom. & Acc.	oípeac	oípeac	oípeacs
Gen.	oípuig	oípuige	oípeac
Dat.	oípeac	oípuig	oípeacs
Voc.	oípuig	oípeac	oípeacs

140. The following list of adjectives gives examples of the vowel-changes mentioned above. The genitive

masculine is given; the genitive feminine is formed by adding e:—

NOM.	GEN.		NOM.	GEN.	
lom	luim	bare	readb	reirb	bitter
gorim	guirim	blue	reang	reing	slender
borb	buirb	rough	geur	géir	sharp
cpom	cpuim	bent	oíneac	oírúg	straight
donn	duinn	brown	uaigneac	uaigniúg	lonely
boḡ	buiḡ	soft	Albanac	Albanaiḡ	Scotch
boct	boict	poor	fionn	finn	fair
cpom	cpuim	heavy	fiac	féil	generous
meap	mip	active	fluic	flúic	wet
ceapc	cipt (ceipt)	right	beag	búg	small
deap	deir	pretty	cpíon	cpín	withered
deapḡ	deirḡ	red	teann	teinn	stern

141. There are five or six adjectives of the first declension which are syncopated in the genitive singular feminine and in the plural:—

NOMINATIVE.	GEN. SING.		PLURAL.
	Masc.	Fem.	Both Genders.
uapal, noble	uapail	uairle	uairle
oíteap, beloved, dear	oítir	oítre	oítre
reamap, fat	reamair	réimre	reamra
íriol, low	íril	írle	írle
gearr, short	ḡirr*	ḡiorra (irreg.)	gearra

* gearra is sometimes used in the spoken language.

SECOND DECLENSION.

142. All adjectives ending in a slender consonant, except those in *amait*, belong to the second declension.

In the singular all the cases, both masculine and feminine, are alike, *except the genitive feminine* which is formed by adding *e*.

In the plural both genders are alike. All the cases, with the exception of the genitive, are alike, and are formed by adding *e* to the nominative singular.

The genitive plural is the same as the nominative singular.

Example.

143.

maĩt, good.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

Masculine.

Feminine.

Both Genders.

Nom. & Acc.

*maĩt**maĩt**maĩte*

Gen.

*maĩt**maĩte**maĩt*

Dat.

*maĩt**maĩt**maĩte*

Voc.

*maĩt**maĩt**maĩte*

144. Notice the following examples of syncope in the genitive feminine and in the plural:—

aoibinn, gen. sing. fem. and pl. *aoibne*, pleasant

álunn, „ „ *áitne* (*áitle*), beautiful

mitir, „ „ *mitre*, sweet

145. The following adjectives are irregular:—

cóir, gen. sing. fem. and plural *córa*, right, just

deacair, „ „ *deacra*, difficult

rocair, „ „ *roca*, easy

THE THIRD DECLENSION.

146. The third declension includes all those adjectives which end in $\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$. This termination has the same signification as the English affix *like* in warlike, or *ly* in manly, princely, &c.

In both numbers the two genders are alike. All the cases in the singular are the same, except the genitive, which is formed by adding α . This is always accompanied by syncope. All the cases of the plural (except the genitive) are the same as the gen. sing. There are no exceptions or irregularities in this declension.

Example.

147.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$, manly.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	Both Genders.	Both Genders.
Nom. & Acc.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$
Gen.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$
Dat.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$
Voc.	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau$	$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\alpha\mu\alpha\iota\tau\alpha$

FOURTH DECLENSION.

148. All adjectives ending in a vowel belong to the fourth declension, as $\rho\alpha\upsilon\alpha$, long; $\phi\upsilon\upsilon\alpha$, golden. They have no inflexions whatever, all the cases, singular and plural, being exactly alike.

There are two exceptions—viz., *τε*, hot, warm; and *θεο*, alive. *Τε* (often spelled *τεῖς*), becomes *τεο* in the genitive singular feminine, and also in the plural of both genders.

Θεο, alive, becomes *θεοῦ* in the plural. In the singular it is quite regular, except after the word *Θεῶς*; its genitive is then *ῥι*, as *Ματθεῶς ῥι*, the Son of the living God.

Rules for the Aspiration of the Adjectives.

These rules really belong to Syntax, but for the convenience of the student we give them here.

149. (a) An adjective beginning with an aspirable consonant is aspirated in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, in the genitive masculine singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders.

(b) The adjective is also aspirated in the nominative and accusative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant.

Exceptions to the Rules for Aspiration.

150. (a) An adjective beginning with *ο* or *τ* is usually not aspirated when the noun ends in *ο*, *η*, *τ*, *ι*, or *ρ* (dentals).

(b) *ς* and *ζ* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *ς*, *ζ*, or *ηζ*.

(c) *π* and *β* are usually not aspirated when the preceding word ends in *π*, *β*, or *μ*.

These exceptions apply to most rules for the aspiration of nouns as well as adjectives.

(d) The genitive of nouns of the 3rd and 5th declensions ought not to have the initial of the adjective following them aspirated. Usage, however, differs somewhat on this point.

(e) In the spoken language of Connaught the adjective is not aspirated in the dative singular masculine.

Rules for Eclipsing the Adjective.

151. (a) The adjective is usually eclipsed in the genitive plural, even though the article is not used before the noun; and if the adjective begins with a vowel *n* is prefixed.

(b) The initial of an adjective following a noun in the dative sing. should, as a rule, be aspirated; but whenever the noun is eclipsed after the article the adjective is often eclipsed also; aspiration in this case is just as correct as eclipsis, and is more usual.

Examples

152. Noun, Adjective and Article declined in combination.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	an fear mór, the big man.	
Nom. & Acc.	an fear mór	na fear móra
Gen.	an fear mór	na fear mór
Dat.	leir an fear mór	leir na fearaib móra
Voc.	a fear mór	a feara móra

an treampós glar beas, the green little shamrock.

Nom. & Acc. an treampós glar na treampósa glara
beas beasa

Gen. na treampóise glaire na treampós nglar
bige mbeas

Dat. ó'n treampóis glair ó na treampósaib
bis glara beasa

Voc. a treampós glar a treampósa glara
beas beasa

an tream-bean boct, the poor old woman.

Nom. & Acc. an tream-bean na tream-mná bocta
boct

Gen. na tream-mná na tream-ban mboct
boicta

Dat. do'n tream- do na tream-mnáib
mnai boict bocta

Voc. a tream-bean a tream-mná bocta
boct

N.B.—When an adjective precedes its noun it is invariable.

Comparison of Adjectives.

153. In Irish there are two comparisons—(1) the comparison of equality, (2) the comparison of superiority.

154. The comparison of equality is formed by placing com (or co), "as" or "so," before the adjective, and te, "as," after it. (This te becomes teir before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.)

If a verb occurs in the second portion of the sentence, *asur* (not *te*) must be used for the second “as” in *English*. *Ṭá Seagán com móir le Seumar*, John is as big as James. *Ní fuil ré com láidir leis an bpeir*, he is not as strong as the man. *Ní fuil ré com maith asur (ar) bí ré*, he is not as good as he was.

155. The comparison of superiority has three degrees—the positive, the comparative, and the superlative. The positive is the simple form of the adjective, as *bán*, *geal*. The comparative and superlative have exactly the same form as the genitive singular feminine of the adjective, as *báine*, *gile*.

156. The comparative degree is always preceded by some part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, and in almost every case is followed by the word *ná* (or *ioná*), “than.”

Ir gile an ghrian ná an gealaic,

The sun is brighter than the moon.

An fearir tú ná do dhearbhrádair?

Are you better than your brother?

157. In a comparative sentence the verb *ṭá* (or any other verb) may be used, but even then the verb *ir* must be used.

Whenever *ṭá* (or any other verb) is used in a com-

parative sentence, the comparative must be preceded by the word *níor* (i.e., *ní* or *níò*, a thing, and the verb *ir*) as—

Ṭá an ḡman níor ḡile ná an ḡeatac,

The sun is brighter than the moon.

An b'fuil tú níor fearr ná do dhearbácair?

Are you better than your brother?

153. As stated in previous paragraph *níor*=*ní* + *ir*. If the time of the comparison be past *ní ba* is used instead of *níor*. In conditional comparisons *ní baò* is employed.

Ba òicé uim go raib ūna ní b'aoirde ná m'áipe.

I thought that ūna was taller than m'áipe.

159. Every superlative sentence in Irish is a relative sentence. Thus instead of saying "the best man" we say "the man (who) is best"; for "the tallest man," we say "the man (who) is tallest." The word "who" in this case is never translated, for the obvious reason that there is really no simple relative pronoun in Irish.

160. If the sentence happens to be in the past or future "the best man" will have to be translated as "the man (who) was best" or "the man (who) will be best." In such cases *ir* or *ar* can never be used. *Ba* or *buò* must be used in the past tense.

If the first portion of the sentence contains a verb in the conditional mood, the conditional of *ir* (viz., *vo* *bað* : *vo* is often omitted) must be used.

The highest hill in Ireland, *an cnoc ir áirde i n-Éirinn*.

The biggest man was sitting in the smallest chair,

Úi an fear ba mó na fúide inr an scaṯaoir ba tuḡa.

The best man would have the horse,

Do beaḍ an capall aḡ an b'fear vo b'fearr

(Lit. The horse would be at the man (who) would be best).

The English comparative of Inferiority is translated by *níor tuḡa* followed by an abstract noun corresponding to the English adjective: *e.g.*, *níor tuḡa fearmáiteaḉt*, less manly.

Intensifying Particles.

161. The meaning of an adjective can be intensified by placing any of the following particles before the positive of the adjective. All these particles cause aspiration.

An, very; *fíor* (or *fír*), very or truly (as truly good); *níog*, very; *níog máit*, very good.

ḡlé, pure (as pure white); *nó*, too, excessively.

rár, exceedingly; *úr*, very (in a depreciating sense).

máit, good; *an-máit*, very good; *fíor-máit*, truly good; *nó-fuar*, too cold.

rár te, excessively hot (warm); *úr-íriol*, very low; *úr-ḡránoa*, very ugly.

162. In the spoken language the adjective is sometimes intensified by repeating the positive twice, as—

bí ré tinn tinn, he was very sick.

tá ré trom trom, it is very heavy.

lá fliuc fliuc, a very wet day.

163. Sometimes *oe* is annexed to the comparative; it is really the prepositional pronoun *oe*, of it.

ní mó^{oe} (mó + *oe*) go raḡao. It is not likely that I shall go.

ní mí^{oe} (meaḡa + *oe*) beic ag b^{oe}at ort! It is no harm to be depending on you!

164. Although the comparative and the superlative are absolutely alike in form, yet they may be easily distinguished:—

(1) By the context; the comparative can be used only when we are speaking of two persons or things, the superlative is always used for more than two.

(2) By the word *ná* (than) which always follows the comparative, except when *oe* is used; the superlative is never followed by either.

165. When comparing adjectives (i.e., giving the three degrees of comparison), it is usual to use *níor* before the comparative, and *ir* before the superlative, as—

POSITIVE.	COMPARATIVE.	SUPERLATIVE.
bán	níor báine	ir báine
ḡlar	níor ḡlaire	ir ḡlaire

Remember that *níor* and *ir* change their forms according to the tense of the verb in the sentence.

166.	Irregular	Comparison.
POSITIVE.		COMPARATIVE.
beas, little or small		tuḡa
ḡaṑa, long		ḡuṑe, ḡaṑe, ḡia
mór, big		mó
otc, bad		meapa
maic, good		ḡeapḡ
ḡeapḡ, short		ḡioḡḡa
bḡeásḡ,* fine		bḡeásḡca
minic, often		minicí, mionca
te (teit), warm		teó
tiḡim, dry		tiḡḡma
ḡuḡuḡ(Δ)	} easy	{ ḡuḡa
uḡuḡ		{ uḡa
ionmúin, dear, beloved		ionmúine or annḡa
ḡar, near (of place)		ḡoḡe
ḡoḡuḡ, near		{ ḡoḡḡe
		{ ḡoḡḡe
ḡḡeun, brave, strong		{ ḡḡéine
		{ ḡḡeire
ḡḡáinṑa, ugly		ḡḡáinṑe
Δḡo, high		{ Δḡṑe
		{ Δḡṑe
		{ Δoḡṑe
ionṑa, many		mó or lia (more numerous)

neapa and túḡḡe, nearer, sooner, are comparatives which have no positive.

N.B.—The superlatives of the above adjectives have exactly the same forms as the comparatives.

* This word was formerly spelled bḡeásḡóa or bḡeásḡca, and these forms may be used in the plural.

167. Numeral Adjectives.

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
1, ἀν...ἀνῆν	1st, <i>ceυο</i> ,* ἀνῆν
2, δύο	2nd, δύο, διὰ, δύο
3, τρία	3rd, τριῶν, τρεῶν
4, τετρε	4th, τετραῶν
5, πέντε	5th, πενταῶν, πέντε
6, ἑξή	6th, ἑξαῶν, ἑξή
7, ἑπτά	7th, ἑπταῶν
8, οὐκ	8th, οὐκῶν
9, ἑνὶ	9th, ἑνὶῶν
10, δεκά	10th, δεκάῶν, δεκά
11, ἀν δεκά	11th, ἀνῶν δεκά
12, δύο δεκά	12th, δύο δεκά
13, τρία δεκά	13th, τρεῶν δεκά, τριῶν δεκά
14, τετρε δεκά	14th, τετραῶν δεκά
15, πέντε δεκά	15th, πενταῶν δεκά
16, ἑξή δεκά	16th, ἑξαῶν δεκά
17, ἑπτά δεκά	17th, ἑπταῶν δεκά
18, οὐκ δεκά	18th, οὐκῶν δεκά
19, ἑνὶ δεκά	19th, ἑνὶῶν δεκά
20, ἑξή	20th, ἑξή
21, ἀν ἑξή (or ἀν) ἑξή; ἀν ἀν ἑξή	21st, ἀνῶν ἀν ἑξή

* The c of *ceυο* is usually aspirated after the article.

CARDINALS.

- 22, ὁ ὁρ ὁά ἱρ φίε; ὁ ὁ
or ὁά ἀρ φίεῖο
- 23, τρὶ ἱρ φίε; τρὶ ἀρ
φίεῖο
- 30, τοεῖ ἱρ φίε [τρίοθα]
- 31, ἀον τοεὺς ἱρ φίε
- 32, ὁ ὁρ ὁά τοεὺς ἱρ φίε
- 37, ρεάετ τοεὺς ἱρ φίε
- 40, ὁά φίεῖο [σεάτραθα]
- 41, ἀον ἱρ ὁά φίεῖο
- 44, σεάταιρ or σείτρε ἱρ
ὁά φίεῖο
- 50, τοεῖ ἱρ ὁά φίεῖο; λείτ-
έου, καοῖα
- 51, ἀον τοεὺς ἱρ ὁά φίεῖο
- 60, τρὶ φίεῖο [ρεαρῖα]
- 61, ἀον ἱρ τρὶ φίεῖο
- 70, τοεῖ ἱρ τρὶ φίεῖο
[ρεάετμοῖα]
- 71, ἀον τοεὺς ἱρ τρὶ φίεῖο
- 80, σείτρε φίεῖο [οὐτ-
μοῖα]
- 81, ἀον ἱρ σείτρε φίεῖο
- 90, τοεῖ ἱρ σείτρε φίεῖο
[νόθα]

ORDINALS.

- 22nd, ὁαῖα ἀρ φίεῖο ;
ὁαῖα...φίεαῖο
- 23rd, τρὶοῖαῖο ἀρ φίεῖο or
τρεαρ ἀρ φίεῖο
- 30th, τοεάμιαῖο ἀρ φίεῖο
- 31st, ἀονῖαῖο τοεὺς ἀρ
φίεῖο
- 32nd, ὁαῖα τοεὺς ἀρ φίεῖο
- 37th, ρεάετμιαῖο τοεὺς ἀρ
φίεῖο
- 40th, ὁά φίεῖοεαῖο
- 41st, ἀονῖαῖο ἀρ ὁά φίεῖο
- 44th, σεάτραμιαῖο ἀρ ὁά
φίεῖο
- 50th, τοεάμιαῖο ἀρ ὁά φίεῖο
- 51st, ἀονῖαῖο τοεὺς ἀρ ὁά
φίεῖο
- 60th, τρὶ φίεῖοεαῖο
- 61st, ἀονῖαῖο ἀρ τρὶ φίεῖο
- 70th, τοεάμιαῖο ἀρ τρὶ φίεῖο
- 71st, ἀονῖαῖο τοεὺς ἀρ τρὶ
φίεῖο
- 80th, σείτρε φίεῖοεαῖο
- 81st, ἀονῖαῖο ἀρ σείτρε
φίεῖο
- 90th, τοεάμιαῖο ἀρ σείτρε
φίεῖο

CARDINALS.	ORDINALS.
91, <i>don deug ir ceitpe</i> <i>picio</i>	91st, <i>donniad deug ar</i> <i>ceitpe picio</i>
100, <i>céad (ceud)</i>	100th, <i>ceudad</i>
101, <i>don ir ceud</i>	101st, <i>donniad ar ceud</i>
200, <i>da ceud</i>	200th, <i>da ceudad</i>
300, <i>tri ceud</i>	300th, <i>tri ceudad</i>
400, <i>ceitpe ceud</i>	400th, <i>ceitpe ceudad</i>
500, <i>ocht gceud</i>	500th, <i>ocht gceudad</i>
1000, <i>míle</i>	1000th, <i>mílead</i>
2000, <i>da míle</i>	2000th, <i>da mílead</i>
3000, <i>tri míle</i>	3000th, <i>tri mílead</i>
4000, <i>ceitpe míle</i>	4000th, <i>ceitpe mílead</i>
1,000,000, <i>milliún</i>	1,000,000th, <i>milliúnad</i>

Notes on the Numerals.

168. There is another very idiomatic way of expressing the numbers above twenty-one, viz., by placing the word *picéad* alone after the first numeral:—*deic picéad*, 20: *picéad* is really the genitive of *picé*, so that the literal meaning of *deic picéad* is ten of twenty; *deic gcapaill picéad*, 20 horses; *reach mba picéad*, 27 cows.

169. Whenever any numeral less than twenty is used by itself (i.e., not followed immediately by a noun), the particle *a** must be used before it. This *a* prefixes *n-* to vowels:—*a n-don*, one; *a dó*, two; *a n-ocht*, eight.

Tá pé a ceathair a clog, it is four o'clock.

Tá pé leath-uair o'éir a dó, it is half past two.

* In Ulster and Munster the article *an* is used instead of this *a*.

170. Very frequently in modern times the particle Δr (= $\Delta\zeta ur$) is used instead of ir in numbers. Δr in numbers is pronounced iss.

171. $\Delta \upsilon\delta$ and $\Delta ceat\Delta ir$ can be used only in the absence of nouns. If the nouns be expressed immediately after "two" and "four," $\upsilon\delta$ and $ceitpe$ must be used.

172. Δon , one, when used with a noun almost always takes the word $\Delta m\acute{a}in$ after the noun; as, $\Delta on \text{ } \text{fear} \Delta m\acute{a}in$, one man. Δon by itself usually means "any;" as, $\Delta on \text{ } \text{fear}$, any man; $\Delta on \text{ } \text{t}\acute{a}$, any day. Sometimes Δon is omitted and $\Delta m\acute{a}in$ only is used, as $\text{t}\acute{a} \Delta m\acute{a}in$, one day.

173. Under the heading "Ordinals" two forms will be found for nearly all the smaller numbers. *The forms given first are the ones generally used.* As the secondary forms are often met with in books, they are given for the sake of reference. $C\acute{e}\Delta\upsilon$, first, is used by itself, but $\Delta onn\Delta\upsilon$ is used in compound numbers, such as 21st, 31st, &c.

First, as an adverb, is $\Delta r \text{ } \upsilon\text{-}\tau\acute{u}r$ or $\Delta r \text{ } \upsilon\text{-}\tau\acute{u}ir$, never, $ceuro$.

174. The υ of $\upsilon\delta$, two is always aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters, υ , n , τ , t , r , or after the possessive adjective Δ , her.

The words for 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, given in brackets, are the old words for these numbers; they are not used now, and are given simply for reference.

175. *πίce*, *ceυο*, and *μίλε*, together with the old words for 30, 40, 50, &c., are really nouns* and can be declined.

Nom. <i>πίce</i>	gen. <i>πίceαυ</i>	dat. <i>πίciυ</i>	pl. <i>πίciυ</i>
„ <i>ceυο</i>	„ <i>céιυ</i>	„ <i>ceυο</i>	„ <i>ceυοτα</i>
„ <i>μίλε</i>	„ <i>μίλε</i>	„ <i>μίλε</i>	„ <i>μίλτε</i>

The other words are 5th declension, and form their genitive by adding *ο*.

176. *μίλε*, a thousand, or a mile, and *ceυο*, a hundred never change their forms after a numeral; *ναοι* *μίλε*, 9,000, or 9 miles.

The Personal Numerals.

177. The following numeral nouns are used especially of persons. All, with the exception of *οίρ* and *beιpт*, are compounds of the word *פעαρ*, a man (the *פ* of which has disappeared owing to aspiration), and the numeral adjectives.

<i>אonאפ†</i> (<i>אon-פעαρ</i>)	one person
[<i>οίρ</i> (<i>οίαρ</i>)]	a pair, a couple
<i>beιpт</i>	two persons, a couple‡
<i>τpυίρ</i> (or <i>τpιαρ</i>) (<i>τpί-פעαρ</i>)	three persons
<i>ceατpαρ</i> (<i>ceατaιp-פעαρ</i>)	four persons
<i>cύγceαρ</i>	five persons
<i>peιפעαρ</i>	six persons

* See Syntax, par. 511 and 512.

† Used in the idiomatic expression for "alone." See par. 654.

‡ *λάναμα*, a married couple.

móir-íreirí	}	seven persons
reáctar		
oíctar		eight persons
náonbhar or nónbhar		nine persons
deicneabhar		ten persons
dáreug (dár-íreirí-deug)		twelve persons

N.B.—The singular form of the article is used before these numerals; as an cúigear fear, the five men.

The Possessive Adjectives.

178. The term “possessive pronouns” has been incorrectly applied by many grammarians to the “possessive adjectives.” A pronoun is a word that can stand for a noun and be separated from the noun, as the words “mine” and “his” in the sentences, “This book is mine,” “This cap is his.” If I wish to say in Irish, “Did you see his father and mine?” I say, “An bhrácair a dtair agus m’ dtair” (not agus mo). The possessive adjectives in Irish can never stand alone; hence they are not pronouns.

179. The possessive adjectives are as follows:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mo, my	ár, our
do, thy	dur (or bhar), your
a, his or her	a, their

180. a, his; a, her; and a, their, are very easily distinguished by their initial effects on the following word.

181. The *o* of *mo* and *oo* is elided whenever they are followed by a word beginning with a vowel or *þ*, as *m' þuinneóð*, my window; *o' aðair*, thy father.

182. Before a vowel *oo*, *thy*, is very often written *τ* or *ῑ*, as *o' aðair*, *τ' aðair*, *ῑ' aðair*, thy father; even *n-aðair* is sometimes wrongly written.

183. The possessive adjectives may take an emphatic increase, but this emphatic particle always follows the noun, and is usually joined to it by a hyphen; and should the noun be followed by one or more adjectives which qualify it, the emphatic particle is attached to the last qualifying adjective.

The Emphatic Particles.

184. The emphatic particles can be used with (1) the possessive adjectives, (2) the personal pronouns, (3) the prepositional pronouns, and (4) the synthetic forms of the verbs. Excepting the first person plural all the particles have two forms. When the word to which they are attached ends in a *broad* vowel or consonant use the broad particles, otherwise employ the slender.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1.	-ra, -re	-ne
2.	-ra, -re	-ra, -re
3.	{ Masc., -ran, -rean Fem., -re, -ri	-ran, -rean

Examples.

mo ðeac-*ra*, *my* house ; a ðeac-*ran*, *his* house ; á^r ðeac-*ne*, *our* house : mipe, *myself* ; peiréan, *himself* ; aca-*ran*, *at themselves* ; buaitim-*re*, *I strike*.

185. The word *féin* may also be used (generally as a distinct word) to mark emphasis, either by itself or in conjunction with the emphatic particles : as

mo ðeac *féin*, *my own* house

mo ðeac-*ra féin*, *even my* house

mo ðeac breá^g mó^r-*ra*, *my fine large* house

mo ðeac *féin* and mo ðeac-*ra* may both mean “my house,” but the latter is used when we wish to distinguish our own property from that of another person; as, your house and mine, ðo ðeac-*ra* á^gur mo ðeac-*ra*.

186. The possessive adjectives are frequently compounded with the following prepositions :—

i, in (*ann*), in ; te, with ; ðo, to ; ó, from ; and fá, under.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

i, in or *ann*, in.

im, am 'mo, in *my*

nár, inár, i n-ár, in *our*

io, ao, 'o, in *thy*, in *your*

nbur, i nbur, in *your*

'na, i n-a, ina, in *his*, in *her*

na, i n-a, ina, in *their*

In the third person singular and plural iona, ionna, anna are also found written.

187.

te, with.

tem, te mo,* with my

te n-ár, with our

teo, te to,* with thy or your

te nbur, with your

te n-a, with his or her

te n-a, with their

188.

to, to.

tom', to mo,* to my

oar, to our

too', to to,* to thy or your

oobur, oábur, to your

oá, to his or her

oá, to their

189.

o, from.

om, o mo,* from my

o n-ár, from our

oo, o to,* from thy or your

o nbur, from your

o n-a, from his or her

o n-a, from their

190.

fá or fó, under.

fam, fom, under my

fá n-ár, fó n-ár, under
our

fáto, fóto, under thy, your

fá nbur, fó nbur,
under your

fá n-a, fó n-a, under his, her

fá n-a, fó n-a, under
their

191. The following compounds are frequently used with verbal nouns:—

as, at.

asom, as mo,* at my

'sar, sar, as ár, at our

asoo, as to,* at thy, your

as bur, at your

asá, 'sá, sá, at his, her

asá, 'sá, or sá, at their

* The forms marked with an asterisk are used in the North.

192. When “you” and “your” refer to one person, the singular words *tú* and *to* are used in Irish, *to ’a t a i r* , your father (when speaking to one person), *bu r n-a t a i r* , your father (when speaking to more than one.)

193. Those of the above combinations which are alike in form are distinguished by the initial effect they cause in the following word ; as, *ó n-a t i g* , from his house ; *ó n-a t i g* , from her house ; *ó n-a to t i g* , from their house.

194. The above combinations may take the same emphatic increase as the uncompound possessive adjectives ; *ó m t i g p é i n* , from *my* own house ; *ó m t i g b p e á g m ó r-r a* , from *my* fine large house.

Demonstrative Adjectives.

195. The demonstrative adjectives are *ro* ,* this ; *r i n* ,† that ; and *ú o* , that or yonder.

ro is frequently written *reo* when the vowel or consonant preceding it is slender.

These words come after the nouns they qualify, and should the noun be followed by any qualifying adjectives, *ro* , *r i n* or *ú o* comes after the last qualifying adjective.

It is not enough to say *p e a r ro* or *b e a n r i n* for “this man” or “that woman.” The noun must

* Also *r a* , *reo* , or *re* .

† Also *r o i n* , *r a i n* or *r a n* .

always be preceded by the article. "This man" is *an fear ro*; "these men," *na fear ro*; *an bean ro*, this woman; *an bean rin*, that woman.

196. The word *úro* is used when a person or thing is connected in some way with the person to whom you speak or write; *an fear úro*, that man (whom you have seen or heard of); *an oróce úro*, that particular night which you remember; or in pointing out an object at some distance, as—

An bpreiceann tú an báid úro? Do you see that boat?

Also with the vocative case, as—

A cloiginn úro tál atá gan teangaid.

Thou skull over there that art without tongue.

Indefinite Adjectives.

197. The chief indefinite adjectives are—*aon*, any; *éigin*, some, certain; *eile*, other; *uite* (*after* the noun), all, whole; and the phrase *ar bít*, any at all; *pé*, whatever.

e.g., *aon lá*, any day; *aon capall*, any horse; *ar tír uite*, the whole country; *tuine éigin*, a certain person; *an fear eile*, the other man. *An b'aca tú an leabhar i n-áit ar bít?* Did you see the book anywhere? *Ní fuil airgead ar bít agam*, I have no money at all. *B'ceannac tob' ead an Siogaidhe*, *pé uairleadh do b' aige nó ná raib.* The Siogaidhe was a rascal, whatever nobility he had or hadn't.

198. The following words are *nouns*, and are fol-

lowed by a genitive or *ve* with the dative. As they are employed to translate English indefinite adjectives, we give them here:—

mórán, much	bʰruil mórán piona aʒat, Have you much wine?
(an) iomaṭo, a great deal, a great many	an iomaṭo aipʒio, a great deal of money
beaʒán, little	beaʒán apáin, a little bread
(an) iomaipca, too much	an iomaipca uipʒe, too much water
an-éuro, rather much	an-éuro palainn, rather much salt
ṭóčain, } ráit, } enough, sufficient	tá mo ṭóčain apáin aʒam, I have sufficient bread
oipeaṭo (aʒur), as much (as), so much (as)	an oipeaṭo rin óir, so much gold
tuilleaṭo, more	tuilleaṭo apáin, more bread
neapc, plenty, abundance	neapc aipʒio, plenty of money
curo, poinn or poinnt, a share, some	curo, poinn or poinnt óir, some gold
a lán, many, numerous	tá a lán fear mbreáʒ i n-Éirinn. There are many fine men in Ireland

199. Translation of the word "Some."

(a) As has been said, *curo*, *poinn* or *poinnt* is used to translate the word "some," but there are other words used. as *bʰaon*, a drop, used for liquids; *ṭopnán*

or *doimín*, a fistfull, used for hay, straw, corn, potatoes, &c.; *spainín*, a grain, used for meal, flour, tea, &c.; *pinginn*, a penny, used for money. All these words take a genitive.

(b) "Some of" followed by a noun is translated by *curo ve* followed by a dative case.

(c) "Some of" followed by a singular pronoun is translated by *curo ve*; when followed by a plural pronoun, by *curo as*.

Τά βραον bainne asam,	I have some milk
Τά spainín riúcpa asce,	He has some sugar
Curo ve na fearaib,	Some of the men
Τά curo ve rin otc,	Some of that is bad
Τά curo asa ro otc,	Some of these are bad

Translation of "Any."

200. (a) When "any" is used in connection with objects that are usually counted it is translated by *don* with a singular noun; as *don fear*, any man; *bfuil don capall asat?* or *bfuil capall ar bit asat?* Have you any horses?

The following phrases followed by a genitive case are used for "any" with objects that are not counted: *don spreim*, for bread, butter, meat, &c.; *don veór*, for liquids; *don spainín*, for tea, sugar, &c.; *bfuil don spreim peota asce?* Has he any meat?

(b) "Any of" followed by a noun is translated by *don tuine ve*, for persons; *don ceann ve*, for any kind of countable objects; *don spreim ve*, &c., as

above. An b'paca tú don tuine de na fearaib? Did you see any of the men? &c.

(c) "Any of" followed by a plural pronoun is translated by the phrases given in (b), but the preposition *as* is used instead of *de*; as—

Ní fuit don céann aca annsin. There is not any of them there.

Ní raib don tuine a'gainn annro céana. Not one of us was here before.

Distributive Adjectives.

201. *ḡac*, each, every, as *ḡac lá*, every day: *uite* (before the noun), every; the definite article, *or ḡac*, must be used with *uite*; as *an uite fear*, every man. *Ói ḡac uite céann aca tinn*. Every one of them was sick.

ḡac re, every other, every second; *ḡac re b'pocat*, every second word.

202. The Interrogative Adjectives.

ca or *cé*, what, as *cé méad*. what amount?
i.e., how much or how many?

ca n-áit, what place? *ca n-ainm atá ort?* What is your name? *ca n-uair*, what hour? when?

In English we say "what a man," "what a start," &c., but in Irish we say "what the man," "what the start," as *caibé an geit do b'ainfead ré airte!* What a fright he would give her! (lit. he would take out of her).

CHAPTER IV.

The Pronoun.

203. In Irish there are nine classes of Pronouns:—Personal, Reflexive, Prepositional, Relative, Demonstrative, Indefinite, Distributive, Interrogative, and Reciprocal pronouns. There are no Possessive pronouns in Irish.

204. Personal Pronouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st pers.	mé, I	rinn, we
2nd pers.	tú, thou	rib, you
3rd pers.	{ré, he ri, she	riao, they

Each of the above may take an emphatic increase, equivalent to the English suffix *self*.

205.

Emphatic Forms of the Personal Pronouns.

1st pers.	mire, myself	rinne, ourselves
2nd pers.	tura, thyself	ribre, yourselves
3rd pers.	{reirean, himself rire, herself	riao-ran, themselves

206. The word péin is added to the personal pronouns to form the reflexive pronouns; as *do buaitear mé péin*, I struck myself.

The reflexive pronouns are as follows :—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
mé féin, myself	rinn féin, ourselves
tú féin, thyself	ríð féin, yourselves
é féin, himself	iad féin, themselves
í féin, herself	

207. The above are also used as *emphatic pronouns* ; as, Cuaðamar a baite, mé féin agus é féin. Both he and I went home.

208. The Personal Pronouns have no declension.

It has already been shown that mo, oo, a, etc., which are usually given as the genitive cases of the personal pronouns, are not pronouns, but adjectives ; because they can never be used without a noun.

The compounds of the pronouns with the preposition oo (to) are usually given as the dative cases of the personal pronouns ; but aḡam, aḡat, etc., or the compounds with any of the other prepositions in par. 216, are just as much the datives of the personal pronouns as oom, ouit, &c. Hence the *Irish personal pronouns have no declension*.

209. The Personal Pronouns have however *two forms* :—The **conjunctive** and the **disjunctive**. The **conjunctive** forms are used only immediately after a verb as its subject ; in all other positions the **disjunctive** forms must be used. The disjunctive forms are also used after the verb *ir*

The reason why these forms follow *í* is that the word immediately after *í* is *predicate*,* not *subject*; and it has just been stated that the conjunctive forms can be used only in immediate connection with a verb as its subject.

Conjunctive Pronouns.

210. mé, tú, ré, rí, rinn, ríð, ríad.

Disjunctive Pronouns.

211. mé, $\begin{cases} \text{tú,} \\ \text{tú,} \end{cases}$ é, í, $\begin{cases} \text{rinn,} \\ \text{inn,} \end{cases}$ $\begin{cases} \text{ríð,} \\ \text{íð,} \end{cases}$ íad,

In *mé*, *tú*, *tú*, the vowel is often shortened in Munster, when there is no stress or emphasis. It is shortened in *mé*, *ré*, *é*, *ríad* and *íad* in Ulster, when there is no stress.

212. The disjunctive pronouns can be *nominatives* to verbs, but then they will be separated from the verbs: or they may be used in immediate connection with a verb *as its object*.

He is a man, *í fear é* (nominative).

He was the king, *rob'é an rí é* (both nominatives).

This is smaller than that, *í tuḡa é reo ná é ríú*
(both nominatives).

I did not strike him, *níor buairear é* (accusative).

* This statement will be explained later on. See par 589.

The Neuter Pronoun *eað*.

213. The pronoun *eað* is most frequently used in replying to a question asked with any part of the verb *ir* followed by an indefinite predicate.* *Nað breáð an lá é? Ir eað go deimhin.* Isn't it a fine day? It is indeed. *An Saðranac é? Ni n-eað.* Is he an Englishman? He is not.

This pronoun corresponds very much with the "unchangeable *le*" in French: as, *Etes-vous sage? Oui, je le suis.*

Whenever *ir* in the question is followed by a pronoun, *eað* cannot be used in the reply. *An é Cormac an rí? Ni n-é.* Is Cormac the king? He is not.

ir eað is usually contracted to '*reað* (shäh).

214. The phrase *ir eað* ('*reað*) is often used to refer to a clause going before; as, *i gCaðair na Mart, ir eað, coðail mé anéir.* In Westport, it was, that I slept last night. *Nuair ir mó an anfoðain (anaðain), ir eað, ir goipe an cðair.* When the distress is greatest, then it is that help is nearest.

215. In Munster when the predicate is an indefinite noun it is usual to turn the whole sentence into an *eað*-phrase; as—It is a fine day. *Lá breáð, 'reað é.* He is a priest. *Saðart, 'reað é.* He was a slave. *ðaoir, coð 'eað é.* Elsewhere these sentences would be, *ir lá breáð é; ir saðart é; ba ðaoir é.*

* For "indefinite predicate" refer to par. 585.

Prepositional Pronouns or Pronominal Prepositions.

216. Fifteen of the simple prepositions combine with the disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns ; and to these combinations is given the name of Prepositional Pronouns or Pronominal Prepositions.

All these compounds are very important. As five or six of them occur most frequently these will be given first, and the remainder, if so desired, may be left until the second reading of the book. The important combinations are those of the prepositions, *at*, *on*, *to*, *with*, *from*, and *towards*.

All the combinations may take an emphatic suffix. One example will be given.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
217.	<i>at</i> or <i>with</i> .	
1st pers.	<i>at m</i>	<i>at us</i>
2nd pers.	<i>at thee</i>	<i>at you</i>
3rd pers.	<i>at him</i> <i>at her</i>	<i>at them</i>

218. The combinations of *at* with the emphatic suffixes.

1st pers.	<i>at myself</i>	<i>at ourselves</i>
2nd pers.	<i>at thyself</i>	<i>at yourselves</i>
3rd pers.	<i>at himself</i> <i>at herself</i>	<i>at themselves</i>

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

219.

ar, on.

1st pers. om, on me

orainn, on us

2nd pers. or, on thee

orab, on you

3rd pers. { ar, on him
uirri or uirt, on her

ortā or orra, on them

220.

o, to.

1st pers. { om,* to me
oam,

oainn, to us

2nd pers. ouit, to thee

oaoib, oib, to you

3rd pers. { o to him
oi, to her

oob, to them

The initial o of these combinations and also those of oe are usually aspirated except after a word ending in one of the letters o, n, t, l, r.

221.

te, with.

uom, with me

uinn, with us

teat, with thee

uib, with you

teir, with him

tei, }
teit, } with her

teo, with them

222.

o, or ua,† from.

uam, from me

uainn, from us

uat, „ thee

uab, „ you

uao,‡ „ him

uaā, „ them

uat, „ her

* oam (= om) is the literary and also the Ulster usage. The emphatic form is oainnā, never oomnā, except in Connaught.

† ua is never used as a simple preposition.

‡ uao and uaoe (= uao) are also both literary and spoken forms

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

223.	cun, towards.		
cugam,*	towards me	cugainn,	towards us
cugac, }	„ thee	cugaið,	„ you
cugao, }	„ him		
cuiġe,	„ her	cúca,	„ them
cuiçi,			

224.	roim, before.		
róham,	before me	róhainn,	before us
rómac, }	„ thee	rómaið,	„ you
rómao, }	„ him		
roime, }	„ her	rómpa,	„ them
roimip,			
roimpi,			

225.	ar, out.		
aram,	out of me	arainn,	out of us
arac, }	„ thee	araið,	„ you
arao, }	„ him		
ar,	„ her	arca	„ them
airçi,			

226.	i, in (or ann) in.		
ionnam,	in me	ionnainn,	in us
ionnac,	„ thee	ionnaið	„ you
ann,	„ him		
innçi,	„ her	ionnta,	„ them

227.	oe, off, from.		
oíom,	off or from me	oíinn,	off or from us
oíoc,	„ thee	oíð,	„ you
oe,	„ him		
oi,	„ her	oíoð,	„ them

*The *ġ* in these combinations is aspirated in Munster, except in *cuiġe*.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

228. **ῥέ, ῥά, ῥαοί, under.**

ῥύμ, under me	ῥύινν, under us
ῥύτ, „ thee	ῥύῖδ, „ you
ῥαοί, „ him	ῥύτα, „ them
ῥύϊτι, „ her	

229. **ῖοιρ, between.**

εἰοῤαμ, between me	εἰοῤαίνν, between us
εἰοῤατ, „ thee	εἰοῤαῖδ, „ you
ῖοιρ é, „ him	εἰοῤῖα } „ them
ῖοιρ í, „ her	(or εἰοῤα) }

230. **ταρ, over or beyond.**

ταρμ or τορμ, over me	ταραινν or τοραινν, over us
ταρτ or τορτ, „ thee	ταραιδ „ τοραιδ, „ you
ταρρι, „ him	} ταρρα „ ταρρτα, „ them
ταρρι or ταρριτι, „ her	

231. **τῖε, through.**

τῖομ, through me	τῖίνν, through us
τῖοτ, „ thee	τῖῖδ, „ you
τῖῖο, „ him	} τῖοτα, „ them
τῖῖτι, „ her	

The τ of these combinations is often aspirated.

232. **υμ, about.**

υμამ, about me	υμაინნ, about us
υმატ, „ thee	υმაῖδ, „ you
υმე, „ him	} უმაჲ, „ them
უმიჲ, „ her	

The Relative Pronoun.

In Old Irish there was a relative particle used after prepositions, and also a compound relative, but no simple relative in the nominative and accusative cases. The modern relative, in these cases, has arisen from a mistaken idea about certain particles. Before the imperfect, the past, and conditional the particle *eo* should, strictly speaking, be used. Certain irregular but often used verbs had also an unaccented first syllable, as *atá*, *eo-beirim*, *eo-cím*, &c. These particles and syllables being unaccented were generally dropped at the beginning, but retained in the body, of a sentence, where the relative naturally occurs. Hence they were erroneously regarded as relative pronouns, from analogy with other languages.

In Modern Irish the relative particle may or may not be used in the nominative and accusative cases.

Although this is the origin of the modern relative nevertheless it is used as a real relative in modern Irish. Whether we call this Δ a relative particle or a relative pronoun is a mere matter of choice. We prefer the first name.

There is a relative frequently met with in authors, viz.—*noč*, meaning who, which or that. This relative is not used in modern spoken Irish, in fact it seems never to have been used in the spoken language.

233. In modern Irish there are three simple relatives, the relative particles Δ and ΣO , which signify *who*, *which*, or *that*; and the negative particle *nΔC*, signifying *who...not*, *which...not*, *that...not*.

The relative ΣO is not found in literature, but it is so generally used in the spoken dialect of Munster that it must be regarded as a true relative. ΣO is not used as the subject or object of a verb, its use is confined to the prepositional (dative) case.

There are also the compound relatives *pé*, *gibé*, *cibé*, *whichever*, *whosoever*, *whatever*, and Δ (causing eclipsis) *what*, *that* *which* *all that*.

234. The relative particle Δ expressed or understood, causes aspiration; but when preceded by a preposition or when it means "all that," it causes eclipsis, as do ΣO and *nΔC*.

Δη ρεαρ Δ βυαίτιμ.	The man whom I strike.
Δη ρεαρ Δ βυαίτεανν μέ.	The man who strikes me.
Δη βυαίττ νας μβειθ Δγ οβαίρ.	The boy who will not be at work.
Δη βεαν γο βρυίτ αν θό αίσι.	The woman who has the cow.
Δ γκαίττιμ ραν λά.	All that I spend per day.
Σιν Δ ραιθ ανν.	That's all that was there.
Θο ργαιρτ Δ ραιθ λάιτρεαδ.	All who were present burst out laughing.
Δη αίτ 'να βρυίτ ρέ.	The place in which he is.

235. The relative Δ when governed by a preposition, or when it means "all that," unites with ρο, the particle formerly used before the past tense of regular verbs, and becomes αρ. This αρ unites with the prepositions το (to) and ιε (with) and becomes τάρ and ιερ.

Δρ έαίτεαρ ραν λά.	All that I spent per day.
Δη ρεαρ τάρ γεαίττ αρ μο λεαθαρ. or	The man to whom I pro- mised my book.
Δη ρεαρ αρ γεαίττ αρ μο λεαθαρ τοό.	
Δη τρλατ ιερ βυαίτεαθ έ.	The rod with which he was beaten.

236. The pronouns cé and pé unite with ρο, but only with the verb ιρ.

Ćé 'ρ θ'ί ρέιν ?	Who was she ?
Ćé 'ρ θ'έ ρέιν ?	Whoever he was.

237. Whenever the relative follows a superlative, or any phrase of the nature of a superlative, use τά (=τε + Δ). Before the past tense of regular verbs τά becomes τάρ (=τά + ρο)

Θέαρραθ τυιτ γαδ υίτε νιθ τά βρυίτ Δγαν.
I will give you *everything* that I have.

Ιρ έ ριν αν ρεαρ ιρ αοιρτε τάρ βυαίτ τιον ριαν.
That is the *tallest* man that I have ever met.

Νί μαίτ ιερ αον νιθ τά τρυγαρ τοό.
He does not like a single thing I gave him.

Demonstrative Pronouns.

238. The demonstrative pronouns are *ro* or *reo*, *this*; *rin*, *rain*, *roin*, *ran*, *that*; *rúo* or *riúo*, *that (yonder)*. The secondary forms *o* or *eo*, *in*, and *iúo* are very common in colloquial usage in Connaught and Munster.

These secondary forms have sometimes been written *jo*, *jin*, etc.

Ir fíor rin. That is true.

'Sead ran. The matter is so.

Tá ré go h-aindeir agat, You have it in a mess, so
tá ran you have.

B'in í an áit. That was the place.

Deirim-re gurá iúo é an I say that that is the man
feap oib. for you.

B' in é críoc an rgeil. That was the end of the

An in é an borsá? Is that the box? [affair.

Ní h-oí an áit. This is not the place.

B' in é an buacaili cuige. That was the boy for it.

239. When we are referring to a definite object these pronouns take the form *é reo*, *í reo*, *iao ro*, *é rin*, *í rin*, *iao rain*, etc. This is especially the case when the English words "this," "that," etc., are equivalent to "*this one*," "*that one*," etc.

Tóg é rin. Lift (or take) that.

'Sé reo an feap. This is the man.

Dob' é rin Seagán. That was John.

'Sí rin Bpúigro. That's Brigid.

Cé h-iao ro? Who are these?

An é riúo Tomár. Is that (person yonder)
Thomas?

Ní h-é, 'ré riúo é, or No; that's he.
riúo é é.

'Sé peo = ír é peo ; 'Sé rin = ír é rin, etc.

In the spoken language the phrases ír é rin é, ír é riú é, etc, are very frequently contracted to rin é, rin í, riú é, etc.

Síú é.	That is he.
Síú é ταὐς.	Yonder is Thade.
Sin é an capúr.	That's the hammer.

The forms riné, riní, rióé, rióí, are also frequently used.

Síóé ατά οἰμ.	That is what ails me.
Siní an áιτ.	That's the place.
Síóí annpo í.	Here she is here.
Siní í.	That is she (or it).
Síóé é.	This is he (or it).

240. Súo, yonder, qualifies a pronoun; whilst úo qualifies a noun: as, an fear úo, yonder man; a fear rúo, yonder woman's husband.

Indefinite Pronouns.

241. The principal indefinite pronouns are—

các (gen. cáic), all, everybody, everyone else.
uite, all.

éinne, éinneac (aoín'ne), anybody.

The following are *nouns*, but they are used to translate English indefinite pronouns, hence we give them here :—

duine ar bít, anyone at all.

curo...curo eile, some...others

beagán, a few.

Δν ὤτάνις εἶννε ἀνθρω? Did anyone come here?

“Cia h-é do bairt an macrair?” ar cás. “Who is he who drowned the youths?” said all.

Cé meud uball agat? (or Δν 'mó uball agat?)

Tá beagán agam. How many apples have you?

I have a few.

Uile dóib. To them all.

Do-geibmís uile an báp. We all die.

Do cuadar ro uile reacha amail rgháile. All these went past like a shadow.

Distributive Pronouns.

242. The distributive pronouns are:—*gac* each; *gac uile*, everyone; *gac aon*, each one, everyone; *ceactar*, either. 'Cuile is a contraction for *gac uile*. *Ní fuit ceactar aca agam*, I have not either of them.

Bíod a fíor ag *gac aon*. Let each one know.

Oir bíonn (bí) *fioc Dé leis (rís) gac h-aon cáilleap a reacht*. For the anger of God is on each one who violates His law.

N.B.—The tendency in present-day usage is to employ distributive adjectives followed by appropriate nouns rather than distributive pronouns: *e.g.* Everyone went home. *Do cuairt gac uile tuine a baile*.

Interrogative Pronouns.

243. The chief interrogative pronouns are:—**cíā** or **cé**, who, which; **cāo**, **cneuo**, or **cāoé**, what; **cé** or **ceuro** (**cíā ruo**), what; **cíā leir**, whose; **cíā ācā** (**cíocā**), which of them. **cé** (or **cíā**) **āḡāib**, which of you.

Cé rinne é rin? Who did that?

Cāo ātā āḡāt? What have you?

Cāo é rin āḡāt? What is that you have?

Cāoé ātā oirt?
Cāo tā oirt? } What ails you?

Cé ācā ir fearr?
Cíocā ir fearr? } Which of them is the better?

Cíā an fear? Which or what man?

Cíā na fir? Which men?

Cíā an luac? What price?

Cāoé an ruo é rin? What is that?

Cé leir an leabhar? Whose is the book?

244. Notice in the last sentence the peculiar position of the words. The interrogative pronoun always comes first in an Irish sentence, even when it is governed by a preposition in English. In Irish we do not say "With whom (is) the book?" but "Who with him (is) the book?"

Further examples of the same construction:—

Cé leir é seo?

Whose is this?

Cé aige an leabhar?

Who has the book?

A Sheagáin, dtiocfaid tú go John, will you come
 Gaillimh? Cao cúige? to Galway? *What*
for?

Cia leir bfuil tú cormail? Whom are you like?

We may also say, Cia bfuil tú cormail leir?

Notice that the adjective *cormail*, *like*, takes *le*, *with*; not *do*, *to*.

245. N.B.—The interrogative pronouns are always nominative case in an Irish sentence. In such a sentence as, *Cia buaileadar?* Whom did they strike? *cia* is nominative case to *is* understood, whilst the suppressed relative is the object of *buaileadar*. In *cia leir*, *cao cúige*, &c., *leir* and *cúige* are prepositional pronouns, not simple prepositions.

Reciprocal Pronoun.

246. The reciprocal pronoun in Irish is *a céite*,* meaning *each other*, *one another*. *Cuir fionn a lámha i lámhaí a céite*, Finn put their hands in the hands of one another. *Do rṣar Orṣar agus Diarmuid le n-a céite*. Oscar and Diarmuid separated from each other (lit. "separated with each other"). *Buaileadar a céite*. They struck each other.

* Literally, his fellow.

Phrases containing the Reciprocal Pronoun.

ó céite,* from each other, separated or asunder.

le céite,† together.

mar a céite, like each other, alike.

trí n-a céite,
 tré n-a céite, } confused, without any order.

oiréad le céite, each as much as the other.

i n-áirí a céite, one after the other, in succession.

ar sac fárac i n-a céite, out of **one** desert into another

CHAPTER V.

THE VERB.

Conjugations.

247. In Irish there are two conjugations of regular verbs. They are distinguished by the formation of the future stem. All verbs of the first conjugation form the first person singular of the future simple in -*fao* or -*peao*, whilst verbs of the second conjugation form the same part in -*ócao* or -*eócao*.

* ó céite, = ó n-a céite.

† le céite, = le n-a céite. This last form is often used and explains the aspiration in le céite

Forms of Conjugation.

248. Every Irish verb, with the single exception of *is*, has three forms of conjugation:—The **Synthetic**, the **Analytic**, and the **Autonomous**.

249. The **synthetic**, or **pronominal** form, is that in which the persons are expressed by means of terminations or inflections. All the persons, singular and plural, with the single exception of the third person singular, have synthetic forms in practically every tense. The third person singular can never have its nominative contained in the verb-ending or termination.

The following example is the present tense synthetic form of the verb *mol*, *praise*:—

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>molaim</i> , I praise.	<i>molaimís</i> , we praise.
<i>molais</i> , thou praisest.	<i>moltaois</i> , you praise.
<i>molann sé</i> , he praises.	<i>molao</i> , they praise.

250. In the **analytic** form of conjugation the persons are not expressed by inflection; the form of the verb remains the same throughout the tense and the persons are expressed by the pronouns *placed after the verb*. The form of the verb in the third person singular of the above example is the form the verb has in the analytic form of the present tense.

The analytic form in every tense has identically the same form as the third person singular of that tense.

N.B.—The analytic form is generally employed in asking questions.

The following is the analytic form of the present tense of *mot*:—

SINGULAR.

motaim, I praise.

motann tú, thou praisest.

motann ré, he praises.

PLURAL.

motann sinn, we praise.

motann sib, you praise.

motann siad, they praise

The analytic form is used in all the tenses, but in some of the tenses it is rarely, if ever, found in some of the persons: for instance, it is not found in the first person singular above. As the analytic form presents no difficulty, it will not be given in the regular table of conjugations.

251. We are indebted to the Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P., for the following explanation of the **Autonomous Form** of conjugation:—

“This third form—*the Autonomous*—has every one of the moods and tenses, but in each tense it *has only one person, and that person is only implied*. It is really a personality, but it is not a specific personality. It is only a general, undefined personality.

“This third form of an Irish verb has some very unique powers. . . . I shall illustrate one. An English verb cannot of itself make complete sense alone; **this form of an Irish verb can**. For instance, ‘*Buailtear*’ is a complete sentence. It means, ‘A beating is being administered,’ or, ‘Somebody is striking.’ Irish grammarians have imagined that this

form of the verb is passive voice. No, it is not passive voice, for it has a passive of its own; and, again, all intransitive verbs (even the verb $\tau\acute{\alpha}$) possesses this form of conjugation. The nearest equivalents in sense and use to this Irish form are the German '*mann*' and the French '*on*' with the third person singular of the verb."—*Gaelic Journal*.

The usual translation of the French phrase "*on dit*" is, "*It is said*." "*Is said*" is certainly passive voice in English, but it does not follow that "*dit*" is passive voice in French. The same remark holds with regard to the Irish phrase "*buaitear an gachán*," which is usually translated, "*The dog is struck*." *Buaitear* is not passive voice; it is *active voice, autonomous form*, and *gachán* is its object in the *accusative case*. The literal translation of the phrase is, "*Somebody strikes the dog*." The passive voice of *buaitear*, *someone strikes*, is *átáir buaite*, *someone is struck*.

252. As this is the first grammar that has adopted the term "*Autonomous form of the Verb*," we think it advisable to state that the form of the verb which we give as the *Autonomous form* is given in other Irish grammars as the *passive voice*. A fuller treatment of the Autonomous Verb will be found at the end of the book, where we endeavour to show that in *modern Irish*, at least, this form of the verb is *active voice*. The name by which this form of the verb ought to be called is not merely a matter of terms, for on it de-

pende the case of the following noun or pronoun : i.e., whether such noun or pronoun is the *subject* or *object* of the verb.

As *all* Irish scholars have not accepted the *Autonomous form* of the verb, since it appears that formerly, at least, the verb was not Autonomous, being inflected for the plural number, it has been suggested that both names be retained for the present. In the first edition of this grammar the term "*Indefinite*" was given to this form, but as the name "*Autonomous*," which means *possessing the power of self government*, is far more expressive, it has been adopted instead of "*Indefinite*."

As the Autonomous form has only one inflection for each tense, this inflection is given immediately after each tense in the tables of conjugation.

MOODS AND TENSES.

253. Verbs have three moods, the **Imperative**, the **Indicative**, and the **Subjunctive**.

Some grammars add a fourth mood, the **Conditional**; and some omit the **Subjunctive**. The **Conditional** form, however, is always either **Indicative** or **Subjunctive** in meaning, and is here classed as a tense under the **Indicative Mood**.

The **Imperative** has only one tense, the **Present**. Its use corresponds to that of the **Imperative** in **English**.

The **Indicative Mood** has five tenses, the **Present**, the **Imperfect**, the **Past**, the **Future**, and the **Conditional**.

The **Present Tense** corresponds to the English Present, and like it usually denotes *habitual action*.

The so-called **Consuetudinal or Habitual Present**—i.e., the third person singular ending in -ann—in no way differs from the other parts of the Present in regard to time. The verb bí, however, has a distinct Present, bím, denoting habitual action. In English the Present—e.g., *I write*—generally denotes habitual action. *Present action* is usually signified by a compound tense, *I am writing*. So in Irish the Present, ṙṡṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ, denotes *habitual action*, and present action is denoted by the compound tense, ṙṙṙṙṙ ṙṡṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ. However, as in English, the Present Tense of certain verbs, especially those relating to the *senses* or the *mind*, denote *present* as well as *habitual action*—e.g., cluṙṙṙṙṙ, *I hear*; cṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ, *I believe*.

The **Imperfect Tense** is also called the *Habitual or Consuetudinal Past*. It denotes habitual action in past time; as, ṙṙ ṙṡṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ, *I used to write*.

The **Past Tense** is also called the *Perfect* and the *Preterite*. It corresponds to the Past Tense in English; as, ṙṙ ṙṡṙṙṙṙṙ, *I wrote*.

Continuous action in past time is denoted by a compound tense, as in English—e.g., ṙṙ ṙṙṙṙ ṙṡṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ, *I was writing*.

The **Future Tense** corresponds to the Future in English: as ṙṡṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ, *I shall write*.

The **Conditional** corresponds to the Compound Tense with “*should*” or “*would*” in English: as ṙṙ ṙṡṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ, *thou wouldst write*.

The **Conditional** is also called the **Secondary Future**, because it denotes a future act regarded in the past: as, Ṙṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ ṙṙ ṡṙ ṙṡṙṙṙṙṙṙṙ ṙṙ. He said that he would write.

In the **Subjunctive Mood** there are only two Tenses, the Present and the Past. This mood is used principally to express a wish, and also after certain conjunctions. See par. 550, &c.

Active Voice, Ordinary Form.

254. Each Tense has the following forms:—

1. The action is merely stated, as—

Buaiteann Seagán an clár,
John strikes the table.

2. The action is represented as in progress, as—

Tá Seagán ag bualað an cláir,
John is striking the table.

3. The action as represented as about to happen—

Tá Seagán { cum } an cláir do bualað,
 { ar tí }
John is about (is going) to strike the table.

4. The action is represented as completed, as—

Tá Seagán d'éir an cláir do bualað,
John has just struck the table.

Active Voice, Autonomous Form.

255. Each Tense has the following forms, corresponding exactly to those given in the preceding paragraph.

1. Buaitear an clár,

Someone strikes the table.

2. Τάτταρ αἷ βυαλαὸ ἀν ἐλάρ,
Someone is striking the table.
3. Τάτταρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{αρ τῖ} \end{array} \right\}$ ἀν ἐλάρ το βυαλαὸ,
Someone is about to strike the table.
4. Τάτταρ ὀ'έρ ἀν ἐλάρ το βυαλαὸ,
Someone has just struck the table.

256. Passive Voice, Ordinary Form.

1. (This form is supplied by the Autonomous Active.)
2. Τά ἀν ἐλάρ τὰ (or ξὰ) βυαλαὸ,
The table is being struck.
3. Τά ἀν ἐλάρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{αρ τῖ} \end{array} \right\}$ α βυαίτε,
The table is about to be struck.
4. Τά ἀν ἐλάρ βυαίτε,
The table has (just) been struck.

257. Passive Voice, Autonomous Form.

1. Τάτταρ βυαίτε,
Someone is struck.
2. Τάτταρ πέ βυαλαὸ.
Someone is being struck.
3. Τάτταρ $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{cum} \\ \text{αρ τῖ} \end{array} \right\}$ βεῖτ βυαίτε,
Someone is about to be struck.
4. Τάτταρ βυαίτε,
Someone has (just) been struck.

258. The Principal Parts of an Irish Verb are—

(1) The 2nd sing. of the Imperative Mood.

(2) The 1st sing. of the Future Simple.

(3) The Past Participle (also called the Verbal Adjective).

(4) The Verbal Noun.

(a) The Imperative 2nd. pers. sing. gives the stem of the verb from which most of the other tenses and persons are formed.

(b) The Future tells to what conjugation (first or second) the verb belongs, and gives the stem for the Conditional.

(c) The Past Participle shows whether τ is aspirated or unaspirated in the following persons, which are formed from the past participle—i.e.:

Present, *2nd plural.*

Imperfect, *2nd singular.*

Autonomous.

Imperative, Present, and Imperfect.

Verbal noun.

Gen. sing. and nom. plural.

(d) With the Verbal Noun are formed the compound tenses.

The four following types include all verbs belonging to the first conjugation:—

259. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	P. Participle.	Verbal Noun.	Meaning.
1.	mol	molɣaɔ	molɣa	molaaɔ	praise
2.	ɣeub	ɣeubɣaɔ	ɣeubɣa	ɣeubaɔ	burst or tear
3.	buaɪ	buaɪɣaɔ	buaɪɣe	buaɪaaɔ	strike
4.	ɣoɪɾ	ɣoɪɾɣaɔ	ɣoɪɾe	ɣoɪɾɪɣɪn	help, succour

N.B.—No notice need be taken of the variation in form of verbal nouns, as they cannot be reduced to any rule, but must be learned for each verb. The ending *aaɔ* or *eaɔ* is that most frequently found, but there are numerous other endings. (See pars. 315 and 316).

260. (1) and (2) are the types for all verbs of the first conjugation whose stem ends in a broad consonant; whilst (3) and (4) are the types for the verbs of the same conjugation whose stem ends in a slender consonant.

As the conjugations of types (2) and (4) are identical with those of types (1) and (3) respectively, except the aspiration of the *ɣ* in the endings mentioned in par. 258 (c), we do not think it necessary to conjugate in full the four types. We shall give the forms in modern use of the verbs *mol* and *buaɪ*, and then give a rule which regulates the aspiration of *ɣ* in the Past Participle. (See par. 282).

FIRST CONJUGATION.

In the following table the forms marked with an asterisk are not generally used in the analytic form. The forms in square brackets were used in early modern Irish, and are frequently met with in books. Alternative terminations are given in round brackets.

261. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

1st. —

2nd. *mol*, praise thou*buaí*, strike thou3rd. *molad ré*, let him praise*buailead ré*

PLURAL.

1. { *molaimí* (-*amuí*) } let us { *buaílimí* (*eamuí*)
 molam } praise { *buaileam*

2. *molaid*, praise (you)*buaílid*

3. { *molaidí*,
 moladad, } let them praise *buaílidí*

Autonomous.

*moltar**buailtar*

The negative particle for this mood is *ná*.

262. INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

SING. 1. **molaim*, I praise**buaílim*, I strike2. *molair*, &c.*buaílir*3. *molann^a ré**buaileann^c ré*PLUR. 1. *molaimís* (*amuís*)*buaílimís* (-*imís*)2. *molann rí^b**buaileann rí^d*3. *molaid**buaílid**a[molaid]**b[moladad]**c[buaílid]**d[buaíle]*

Autonomous.	Moltaṛ	buaiteaṛ
Relative form.	ṡoltaṛ	buaiteaṛ
Negative.	ṡi ṡoltaim,	I do not praise.
„	ṡi buaitiṛ,	You do not strike.
Interrogative.	Δn ṡolann ré?	Does he praise?
„	Δn mbuaitim?	Do I strike?
Neg. Interrog.	ṡac ṡoltaio?	Do they not praise?
„	ṡac mbuaiteann ré?	Does he not strike?

263. Imperfect Tense.

SING.	1. *ṡoltainn, I used to praise	*buaitinn
	2. *ṡoltaḏ, &c.	*buaiteaḏ
	3. ṡoltaḏ ré	buaiteaḏ ré
PLUR.	1. ṡoltaimṛ (-amuṛ)	buaitimṛ (or imṛ)
	2. ṡoltaḏ riḏ	buaiteaḏ riḏ
	3. { ṡoltaioṛ ṡoltaḏaoṛ	buaitioṛ
Autonomous.	Moltaoi,	buaitei.
Negative.	ṡi ṡoltainn,	I used not praise.
„	ṡi buaiteaḏ ré,	He used not strike.
Interrogative.	Δn ṡoltaḏ?	Used you praise?
„	Δn mbuaitioṛ?	Used they strike?
Neg. Interrog.	ṡac ṡoltainn?	Used I not praise?
„	ṡac mbuaitinn?	Used I not strike?

264. Past Tense.

SING.	1. ṡoltaṛ, I praised	buaiteaṛ
	2. ṡoltaṛ	buaitiṛ
	3. ṡol ré	buaiteṛ

PLUR. 1. mólamaṁ	buaileamaṁ
2. mólabbāṁ	buaileabbāṁ
3. móladdāṁ	buaileaddāṁ
Autonomous. Móladd	buaileadd
Negative. Níor mólár,	I did not praise.
„ Níor buail ré,	He did not strike.
Interrogative. Ar mólair?	Did you praise?
„ Ar buailear?	Did I strike?
Neg. Interrog. Nár mól ré?	Did he not praise?
„ Nár buaileamaṁ?	Did we not strike?

265. Future Tense.

SING. 1. molpaṁ, I shall praise	buailpeaṁ
2. molpaṁ, thou wilt praise	buailpṁ
3. molpaṁ ré, &c.	buailpṁ ré
PLUR. 1. molpaímíṁ (-amuíṁ)	buailpímíṁ (ímíṁ)
2. molpaṁ ríḃ ^a	buailpṁ ríḃ ^b
3. molpaṁ	buailpṁ
Relative form. mólpaṁ	buailpeaṁ
Autonomous. Mólpaṁ ^c	buailpeaṁ ^d
Negative. Ní molpaṁ,	I shall not praise.
„ Ní buailpṁ ré,	He will not strike.
Interrogative. An molpaṁ ré?	Will he praise?
„ An mbuailpeaṁ?	Shall I strike?
Neg. Interrog. Nac molpaṁ?	Will you not praise?
„ Nac mbuailpṁ?	Will they not strike?

^a[molpaíṁí]
^c[molpaíṁeaṁ]

^b[buailpíṁí]
^d[buailpíṁeaṁ]

266. Conditional or Secondary Future.

SING.	1. mōlpainn, I would praise	buailpinn
	2. mōlpá	buailpeá
	3. mōlpao ré	buailpeao ré
PLUR.	1. mōlpaimír (pamuir)	buailpimír (pimír)
	2. mōlpao ríð	buailpeao ríð
	3. { mōlpaoíróir mōlpaoaoir	buailpíróir
Autonomous.	mōlpái	buailpí
Negative.	ní mōlpainn,	I would not praise.
„	ní buailpeá,	You would not strike
Interrogative.	An mōlpá,	Would you praise?
„	An mbuailpeao ré,	Would he strike?
Neg. Interrog.	Nac mōlpao ré?	Would he not praise?
„	Nac mbuailpimír?	Would we not strike?

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.**267. Present Tense.**

SING.	1. molaó	buaileao
	2. molaip	buailir
	3. molaíó ré	buailiró ré
PLUR.	1. molaímíó (-amuíó)	buailímíó (-imíó)
	2. molaíó ríð ^a	buailiró ríð ^b
	3. molaíó	buailiró
Autonomous.	moltar	buailtcar

The negative particle is *na*, which always aspirates when possible.

268.

Past Tense.

SING. 1. molainn	buailinn
2. molta	buailted
3. molað ré	buaileað ré
PLUR. 1. molaimir (amuir)	buailimir (-imir)
2. molað ríð	buaileað ríð
8. { molairíð moladairíð	buailiríð
Autonomous. moltaoi	buailtí
Verbal Noun. molað	buaiað
Verbal Adj. molta	buailte

NOTES ON THE MOODS AND TENSES.

The Present Tenses.

269. The Present Tense is always formed by adding *aim*, *air*, &c., to the stem when the last vowel is broad; if the last vowel is slender add *im*, *ir*, *eann*, &c. The last syllable of the first person plural is often pronounced rapidly—*e.g.*, *molamuir* (*mul'-a-mwid*), *ceirimir* (*k'red'imid*); but in the South of Ireland this syllable is lengthened, *molaimí* (*mul'-a-meed*), *ceirimí* (*k'red'-imeed*). Verbs of more than one syllable ending in *ig* add *mí*, not *imí*, in the first person plural of this tense.

270. In Ulster the ending *muir* of the first person plural is very often separated from the verb, and used instead of the pronoun *inn* as *Connac muir é*. We saw him; *Connac ré muir*. He saw us. On no account should this corruption be imitated by the student.

271. The *old* form of the third person singular ended in $\Delta\iota\omicron$ or $\iota\omicron$, and the analytic forms *found in books*, and sometimes in the northern dialect, are got from this form: as $\mu\omicron\iota\Delta\iota\omicron$ $\rho\iota\eta\eta$, we praise.

272. The analytic form is not usually found in the first person singular of this tense, nor is the synthetic form often used in the second person plural.

The Imperfect Tense.

273. The initial consonant of this tense is usually aspirated in the active voice, when possible.

The termination $\Delta\omicron$ or $\epsilon\Delta\omicron$ in the 3rd sing. of this tense, as also in the Imperative and Conditional, is pronounced $\Delta\acute{\epsilon}$, or $\Delta\eta$.

274. When none of the particles $\eta\iota$, $\Delta\eta$, $\eta\Delta\acute{\epsilon}$, &c., precede the Imperfect Tense, $\iota\omicron$ may be used before it. This $\iota\omicron$ may be omitted except when the verb begins with a vowel or ρ . The compound particles, $\eta\iota\omicron\eta$, $\Delta\eta$, $\eta\Delta\eta$, $\zeta\eta\eta$, $\epsilon\Delta\eta$, &c., can *never* be used with the Imperfect Tense.

275. Whenever the word "*would*" is used in English to describe what used to take place, the Imperfect Tense, not the Conditional, is used in Irish, as—

He *would* often say to me. $\eta\eta$ $\mu\eta\eta\eta$ $\Delta\omicron\epsilon\eta\epsilon\Delta\omicron$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\iota\eta\eta$.

The Past Tense.

276. In the Past Tense active voice the initial consonant of the verb is aspirated. The remark which

has just been made with regard to the use of *oo* before the Imperfect Tense applies also to the Past Tense.

In the Autonomous form *oo* does not aspirate, but prefixes *n* to vowels.

277. With the exception of the aspiration of the initial consonant, the third person singular of this tense is exactly the same as the second person singular of the Imperative (*i.e.*, the stem of the verb).

278. The particle formerly used before the Past Tense was *po*. It is now no longer used by itself, but it occurs in combination with other particles.

The most important of these compounds are:—

- | | |
|---|---|
| (1) <i>Δη</i> , whether (<i>an + po</i>). | <i>Δη buail ré?</i> Did he strike? |
| (2) <i>Ḡun</i> , that (<i>go + po</i>). | <i>Deir ré Ḡun buairear é.</i>
He says that I struck him. |
| (3) <i>Cáir</i> , where (<i>cá + po</i>). | <i>Cáir céannuigir an capall?</i>
Where did you buy the horse? |
| (4) <i>Munair</i> , unless (<i>muna + po</i>). | <i>Munair buail ré</i> , unless he struck. |
| (5) <i>Níoir</i> , not (<i>ní + po</i>). | <i>Níoir éireo ré.</i> He did not believe. |
| (6) <i>Náir</i> or <i>nácar</i> , whether ...not. | <i>Náir éireo ré?</i> Did he not believe? |

- (7) *Óar, to whom (óo, to +* *An fear óar geallar mo*
á + ro). *leabhar. The man to*
whom I promised my
book.
- (8) *leir, by or with which* *An maroe leir buairead é,*
(le + á + ro). *The stick with which*
they beat him (or he
was beaten).

279. The compounds of *ro* aspirate. These compounds are used with the Past Tense of all verbs except the following:—*raib*, was; *tug*, gave or brought; *ruig*, bore; *racá*, saw; *táinig*, came; *fuair*, found, got; *veacair*, went; *veáirna*, made or did.

The compounds of *ro* are used in some places before *tug* and *táinig*.

N.B.—*Veacair* and *veáirna* are used instead of *cuair* and *pinne* after negative and interrogative particles. Instead of *veacair* and *veáirna*, *cuair* and *bein* (*óin*) are used in Munster.

The Future Tense and Conditional.

280. All the inflections of the Future and Conditional in the first conjugation begin with the letter *f*, which in the spoken language is generally pronounced like “h.” This “h” sound combines with the letters *b*, *v* and *g* (whenever the stem ends in these) changing them in sound into *p*, *t*, *c*, respectively.

κρητορεαυ is usually pronounced k'ret'-udh

φάστραυ ,, ,, fau'-kudh

ρσπίοβραυ ,, ,, shgree-pudh

N.B.—ρ is sounded in the second sing. Conditional active and in the Autonomous form.

281. The particle οο, causing aspiration, may be used before the Conditional when no other particle precedes it.

Note that the terminations of the Imperative Mood, the Imperfect Tense, and the Conditional are almost the same, excepting the letter ρ of the latter.

Rule for the Aspiration of τ of Past Participles.

282. The τ of the past participle is generally aspirated except after the letters ο, η, τ, ι, σ, ῥ, ὀ, ῥ, and (*in verbs of one syllable*) ῥ.

There is a great tendency in the spoken language *not* to aspirate the τ in all verb inflexions after consonants: *e.g.*, τυστα, τυσταρ, ρειρταρ, etc.

283. This participle cannot be used like the English participle to express action. *He was praised* is generally μοταῶ ε; very seldom ὅι ρε μοττα. *The Irish participle has always the force of an adjective* denoting the complete state, never the force of an action in progress.

284. After ρ the Past Participle denotes what is proper or necessary: as, ἡ μοττα οὐτ ε. He is not to be praised by you. This form, called the **Participle of Necessity**, should probably be regarded as distinct

from the ordinary past participle, as it may occur in verbs which have no past participle, *e.g.* :—

“1ṛ deimhin naḥ bṛuit tuine naḥ beitte ṽó ar coméao opm.” “It is certain that there is no person *who will not have to be* on his guard against me.” (Letter of Seán Ó Néill, 1561.) “Tuigtear ar an rgeul, naḥ beitte ṽo neaḥ tul i n-euócar.” It may hence be learned that *it is not proper* for anyone to fall into despair. ní beitte ag a feunao (or simply, ní feunta). It must not be denied. Here beitte is the *Participle of Necessity* of the verb bí.

285. Derivative Participles.

ion-molta	in-peubta	ion-buaite	ion-foirte
ro-molta	ro-peubta	ro-buaite	ro-foirte
ṽo-molta	ṽo-peubta	ṽo-buaite	ṽo-foirte

286. The prefix ion- or in- denotes *what is proper or fit to be done*: as ion-molta, fit to be praised, deserving of praise.

The prefix ro- denotes *what is possible or easy to do*: as ro-peubta, capable of being burst, easy to burst.

287. The prefix ṽo- denotes *what is impossible or difficult to do*: as ṽo-buaite, incapable of being struck, hard to strike.

288. These derivative participles seem to be formed rather from *the genitive of the verbal noun* than from the participle: as faḡait, finding.

ro-faḡata, easily found. ṽo-faḡata, hard to find.

289. Declension of Verbal Noun.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. }	molatō	molta
Acc. }		
Gen.	molta	molatō (molta)
Dat.	molatō	moltaib
Nom. }	bustatō	bustite
Acc. }		
Gen.	bustite	bustatō (bustite)
Dat.	bustatō	bustitib

290. Many verbal nouns are seldom or never used in the plural. As a rule the genitive singular of the verbal noun is identical in form with the past participle; but many verbal nouns are declined like ordinary nouns: nearly all those ending in *act*, *ait*, and *amain* belong to the 3rd declension—*e.g.*, *ḡabáit*, act of taking; gen., *ḡabáta*: *puč*, running; gen. *peata*: *leanamain*, act of following; gen. *leanaimna*: *piubal*, act or walking; gen. *piubait*: *fáir*, act of growing; gen. *fáir*, &c.

SECOND CONJUGATION.

291. The second conjugation comprises two classes of verbs—(1) derived verbs in *ig* or *uig*; and (2) syncopated verbs.

292. Syncopated verbs are those in which the vowel in the final syllable of the stem is omitted when any termination commencing with a vowel is added: as *labair*, *speak*; *labairim* (not *labairim*), *I speak*. Verbs of more than one syllable whose stem ends in *il*, *in*, *ir*, *ir*, *ing*, belong to this class.

VERBS IN *ig* (-*uig*).

293. Principal Parts.

Type.	Imper.	Future.	Past Participle.	V. Noun.	Meaning.
1.	<i>bairig</i>	<i>bairéadar</i>	<i>bairighe</i>	<i>bairiúgar</i>	gather
2.	<i>ceannuig</i>	<i>ceannóadar</i>	<i>ceannuighe</i>	<i>ceannaic</i>	buy

294. Except in the *Future* and *Conditional*, all verbs in *ig* and *uig* are conjugated like *buar* (first conjugation), except that the *τ* is aspirated in all terminations beginning with that letter. It is, therefore, necessary to give only the *Future* and *Conditional* in full.

295. Future.

SINGULAR.

- | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. <i>bairéadar</i> , I shall gather. | <i>ceannóadar</i> , I shall buy |
| 2. <i>bairéadair</i> , | <i>ceannóadair</i> . |
| 3. <i>bairéadar ré</i> , | <i>ceannóadar ré</i> . |

FLURAL.

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. <i>bairéadaimís</i>
(- <i>éadaimís</i>), | <i>ceannóadaimís</i>
(- <i>éadaimís</i>). |
| 2. <i>bairéadar sib</i> , | <i>ceannóadar sib</i> . |
| 3. <i>bairéadar</i> , | <i>ceannóadar</i> . |

Relative. *bairéadar*. *ceannóadar*.

Autonomous. *bairéadair* *ceannóadair*.

296.

Conditional.**SINGULAR.**

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---------------|
| 1. ʙaileócaínn, I would gather. | ceannócaínn. |
| 2. ʙaileóccá, | ceannóccá. |
| 3. ʙaileócaò ré, | ceannócaò ré. |

PLURAL.

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. ʙaileócaimír
(-amuír) | ceannócaimír
(-amuír). |
| 2. ʙaileócaò ríʙ, | ceannócaò ríʙ. |
| 3. { ʙaileócaíoir
ʙaileócaɔaíoir | { ceannócaíoir
ceannócaɔaíoir |

Autonomous. ʙaileóccáí**ceannóccáí**

297. In early modern usage, when the stem ended in -uig, preceded by o, n, t, l, or r, these consonants were usually attenuated in the Future and Conditional: as árouig, *raise*, future ároeoócaɔ; raluig, *soil*, future raleócaɔ; but nowadays ároócaɔ, ralócaɔ, &c., are the forms used.

Syncopated Verbs.

298. The personal endings of syncopated verbs vary somewhat according as the *consonant commencing* the last syllable of the stem is broad or slender.

Type (1). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a broad consonant*,* as ruaɟaír (róɟaír), *proclaim*.

Type (2). Stems in which the last syllable *commences with a slender consonant*, as coigíl, *spare*.

* A few of these take *te* in past participle; as oɟaíl, *open*, oɟaílte; ceangail, *bind*, ceangailte. The parts of these verbs [258 c.] which are formed from the past participle will, of course, have slender terminations, e.g., o'ɟaílteá, *you used to open*.

299. In early modern usage the Future is formed by lengthening the vowel sound of the last syllable of the stem from *αι* or *ι* to *εό*. In the case of Type 1 the broad consonant which commences the final syllable of the stem must be made slender. Examples: *innιr*, *inneopao*, *I shall tell*; *οίbir*, *οίbeopair*, *you will banish*; *ιmιr*, *ιmeopaiθó ré*, *he will play*; *coigil*, *coigleolao*, *I shall spare*; *fuagair*, *fuagieopaiθ*, *they will proclaim*; *ο'fuagieopaiθó ré*, *he would proclaim*; *coθail*, *coiθeolao*, *I shall sleep*; *coiθeolainn*, *I would sleep*.

300. In the present-day usage the Future stem is formed as if the verb ended in *ιg* or *uig*: by adding *-óc* in Type 1 and *-eóc* in Type 2.

301. Principal Parts.

	Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	ṽ. Noun.
Type (1).	<i>fuagair</i>	<i>fuagipócao</i>	<i>fuagarcta</i>	<i>fuagria(θ)</i>

302.

Type (2).	<i>coigil</i>	<i>coigleócáo</i>	<i>coigilte</i>	<i>coigilt</i>
-----------	---------------	-------------------	-----------------	----------------

303. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SING. 1.	—	—
2.	<i>fuagair</i> , proclaim	<i>coigil</i> , spare
3.	<i>fuagriao ré</i>	<i>coigleao ré</i>
PLUR. 1.	<i>fuagrimir</i>	<i>coiglimir</i>
2.	<i>fuagriao</i>	<i>coiglit</i>
3.	<i>fuagriaoir</i> (-aoaoir)	<i>coiglitir</i>
Autonomous.	<i>fuagarcar</i>	<i>coigiltear</i>

INDICATIVE MOOD.

304.

Present Tense.

SING. 1.	fuaspaím, I proclaim	coigtim, I spare
2.	fuaspaí	coiglit
3.	fuaspaíonn ré ^a	coigleann ^c ré
PLUR. 1.	fuaspaímid	coiglimid
2.	fuaspaíonn sib ^b	coigleann sib ^d
3.	fuaspaí	coiglit
Relative.	fuaspar	coigleap
Autonomous.	fuaspar ^e ar	coigilteap

305.

Imperfect Tense.

SING. 1.	o'fuaspaínn	coiglinn
2.	o'fuaspar ^e d	coigilte ^d
3.	o'fuaspar ^e ré	coigleat ^e ré
PLUR. 1.	o'fuaspaímid	coiglimid
2.	o'fuaspar ^e sib	coigleat ^e sib
3.	o'fuaspaí ^e oír (-oaoí ^r)	coiglit ^e oír
Autonomous.	fuaspar ^e taoí	coigilt ^e i

306.

Past Tense.

SING. 1.	o'fuaspar	coigleap
2.	o'fuaspaí	coiglit
3.	o'fuaspaí ré	coigil ré
PLUR. 1.	o'fuasparamar	coigleamar
2.	o'fuaspar ^e abar	coigleat ^e abar
3.	o'fuaspar ^e adar	coigleat ^e adar
Autonomous.	fuaspar ^e	coigleat ^e

^a[fuaspaí^e]^b[fuaspar^etaoí]^c[coiglit^e]^d[coigilt^ei]

307.

Future Tense.

SINGULAR.

1. fuasprócaó	coigleócaó
2. fuasprócair	coigleócair
3. fuasprócaíó ré	coigleócaíó ré

PLURAL.

1. fuasprócaimíó	coigleócaimíó
2. fuasprócaíó ríó	coigleócaíó ríó
3. fuasprócaíó	coigleócaíó

Relative Form. fuasprócar coigleócar

Autonomous. fuaspróccar coigleóccar

303.

Conditional.

SING. 1. o'fuasprócaínn	coigleócaínn
2. o'fuaspróccá	coigleóccá
3. o'fuasprócaó ré	coigleócaó ré
PLUR. 1. o'fuasprócaimír	coigleócaimír
2. o'fuasprócaó ríó	coigleócaó ríó
3. o'fuasprócaíóir	coigleócaíóir
Autonomous. fuaspróccáí	coigleóccáí

309.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

SING. 1. fuaspraó	coigleao
2. fuasprair	coiglair
3. fuaspraíó ré	coiglíó ré
PLUR. 1. fuaspraíimíó	coiglimíó
2. fuaspraíó ríó	coiglíó ríó
3. fuaspraíó	coiglíó
Autonomous. fuasprácar	coiglitcar

310. Past Tense.

SING. 1.	բաճարաւոյն	օրհիւն
2.	բաճարե՛մ	օրհիւեմ
3.	բաճարած թէ	օրհիւած թէ
PLUR. 1.	բաճարաւոր	օրհիւոր
2.	բաճարած րիծ	օրհիւած րիծ
3.	բաճարաւոր	օրհիւոր

Autonomous, բաճարեալի օրհիւ

311. Past Participle and Participle of Necessity.

բաճարեալ օրհիւ

312. Compound Participles.

յոն-բաճարեալ	յոն-օրհիւ
րօ-բաճարեալ	րօ-օրհիւ
ոօ-բաճարեալ	ոօ-օրհիւ

313. Verbal Nouns.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
NOM. } բաճար(ո) (բաճարի) բաճարեալ		
ACC. }		
GEN.	բաճարեալ	բաճար(ո) (բաճարեալ)
DAT.	բաճար(ո) (բաճարի) բաճարեալի	
NOM. }	օրհիւ	—
ACC. }		
GEN.	օրհիւ	—
DAT.	օրհիւ	—

314. In stems of Type (2) ending in *ի*, the Participle is usually in the form *արեալ*, not *իւլե*, as *օրհիւ*, *banish*: *օրհարեալ*, *banished*; *խաղիւ*, *play*; *խաղարեալ*, *played*.

The endings formed on the participle [see par. 258 c.] follow this change, e.g., Imperfect 2nd singular, *օրհարեմ*; Present Auton., *օրհարեալի*, &c.

315. General Rules for the formation of Verbal Noun.

(a) As a general rule verbs of the first conjugation form their verbal noun in *ած*, if the final consonant of the stem be broad; in *ած*, if it be slender, as—

փակ, shut	փակած
մուլ, destroy	մուլած
մոլ, praise	մոլած
լուս, read	լուսած.

(b) When the last vowel of the stem is *ի* preceded by a broad vowel, the *ի* is *usually* dropped in the formation of the verbal noun, as—

բաւի, strike	բաւած
փոխ, burn	փոխած
հոս, wound	հոսած
քրտի, bruise	քրտած

The *ի* is not dropped in—

հաւի, lament	հաւեած
լուսի, loose	լուսեած
լուսի, reflect	լուսեած

(c) Verbs of the second conjugation ending in *ւն*, *ւլ* or *ւր* generally form their verbal noun by adding *ւ*, as—

փոխի, banish	փոխւ
հաւի, defend	հաւու (հաւամ)
լուսի, speak	լուսու
լուսի, spare	լուսու

(d) Derived verbs ending in $\iota\varsigma$ form their verbal noun by dropping the ι and adding $\alpha\omicron$; as, $\acute{\alpha}\rho\omicron\upsilon\iota\varsigma$, *raise*, $\acute{\alpha}\rho\omicron\upsilon\varsigma\alpha\omicron$.

(e) Derived verbs in $\iota\varsigma$ form their verbal noun by inserting υ between the ι and ς and then adding $\alpha\omicron$; as $\mu\acute{\iota}\nu\iota\varsigma$, *explain*, $\mu\acute{\iota}\nu\upsilon\varsigma\alpha\omicron$.

316. There are, however, many exceptions to the above rules. The following classification of the modes of forming the verbal noun will be useful.

(a) Some verbs have their verbal noun like the stem, *e.g.*, $\pi\acute{\alpha}\rho$, *grow*; $\delta\iota$, *drink*; $\mu\epsilon\tau$, *run*; $\pi\acute{\nu}\alpha\mu$, *swim*, &c.

(b) Some verbs form their verbal noun by dropping ι of the stem, *e.g.*, $\kappa\upsilon\mu$, *put or send*, $\kappa\upsilon\mu$; $\kappa\omicron\iota\tau\varsigma$, *check*, $\kappa\omicron\tau\varsigma$; $\rho\varsigma\upsilon\mu$, *cease*, $\rho\varsigma\upsilon\mu$; $\varsigma\upsilon\iota\iota$, *weep*, $\varsigma\upsilon\iota$, &c.

(c) Some verbs add $\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota$ or $\epsilon\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota$ to the stem to form their verbal noun, *e.g.*, $\kappa\alpha\iota\iota$, *lose*, $\kappa\alpha\iota\iota\epsilon\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota(\tau)$; $\kappa\pi\epsilon\omicron$, *believe*, $\kappa\pi\epsilon\omicron\epsilon\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota(\tau)$; $\pi\alpha\iota$, *stay*, $\pi\alpha\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota(\tau)$, $\iota\epsilon\alpha\iota$, *follow*, $\iota\epsilon\alpha\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota(\tau)$; $\rho\varsigma\alpha\iota$, *separate*, $\rho\varsigma\alpha\iota\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota(\tau)$, &c.

In the spoken language τ is usually added to the classical termination $\alpha\mu\acute{\alpha}\iota\iota$.

(d) A few add $\alpha\iota$ or $\epsilon\alpha\iota$ for the verbal noun, *e.g.*, $\iota\epsilon\alpha\varsigma$, *knock down*, $\iota\epsilon\alpha\varsigma\alpha\iota$; $\iota\epsilon\iota\varsigma$, *let or permit*, $\iota\epsilon\iota\varsigma\epsilon\alpha\iota$; $\tau\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\varsigma$, *abandon*, $\tau\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\varsigma\epsilon\alpha\iota$; $\tau\epsilon\iota\iota\varsigma$, *throw or cast*, $\tau\epsilon\iota\iota\varsigma\epsilon\alpha\iota$.

(e) A few add *aín* or *eam*, e.g., *reap*, stand, *reapam*; *caít*, spend, consume, *caíteam*; *deun*, do or make, *deunam* (or *deunao*); *feit*, wait, *feiteam*.

(f) A small number end in *áil* or *gáil*, as *gáb*, take, *gábáil*; *fağ*, find, *fağáil*; *fág*, leave, *fágáil*; *feao*, whistle, *feaoğáil*.

A fairly full list of irregular verbal nouns is given in Appendix V.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

317. In Old and Middle Irish the conjugation of verbs was very complex, but by degrees the varieties of conjugations became fewer, and nearly all verbs came to be conjugated in the same way. At the commencement of the modern period (*i.e.*, about the end of the sixteenth century) about fifteen verbs in common use retained their old forms. These are now classed as irregular. Excepting occasional survivals of older forms, all the other verbs had by this time become regular; so that from the stem of the verb it was possible in nearly every instance to tell all its forms except the *verbal noun*.

During the modern period even the irregular verbs have, through the operation of analogy, shown a tendency to adopt the forms of the modern regular conjugations.

τáim, I AM.

318. The correct spelling of this verb is undoubtedly *atáim*, but long since it has lost its initial *a*, except when it occurs in the middle of a sentence, where it usually has a relative force. Some persons, by confounding this initial *a*, which really belongs to the verb, with the modern relative particle *a*, write the *a* separated from the *τά*: as *a τά* instead of *atá*.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

319. — bímír, let us be
 bí, be thou bíòrò, let you be
 bíòò ré, let him be bíòír. let them be

Autonomous, bíceap.

The negative particle is ná.

All the persons, except the 2nd sing., are often written as if formed from the spurious stem bíò: *e.g.*, bíòeapó ré.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

320. Present Tense—Absolute.

SYNTHETIC FORM.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
τάim, I am	τάimíò, we are
τάín,* thou art	τά ríò, τάέaoí, you are
τά ré, he is	τάío, they are

Autonomous, τάέap

Present Tense (Analytic Form).

τά mé, I am	τά rinn, we are
τά tú, thou art	τά ríò, you are
τά ré, he is	τά ríao, they are

321. Present Tense—Dependent.

fuilim	fuilmíò
fuilir	fuil ríò
fuil ré	fuilío

Autonomous, fuilceap.

* The early modern form, viz., taoí, is still used in Munster, *e.g.*,
 Cionnup taoí? (or Cionnup taoí'n tú?) *How are you?*

Negatively.	Interrogatively.	Neg. Interrog
I am not, &c.	Am I, &c.	Am I not, &c.
ní fhuilim	an bhfuilim	nac bhfuilim
ní fhuilir	an bhfuilir	nac bhfuilir
ní fhuil ré	an bhfuil ré	nac bhfuil ré
ní fhuilmíó	an bhfuilmíó	nac bhfuilmíó
ní fhuil ríó	an bhfuil ríó	nac bhfuil ríó
ní fhuilíó	an bhfuilíó	nac bhfuilíó

The analytic forms are like those given above; as
nÍ fhuil ríad, nac bhfuil tú, &c.

322. Habitual Present.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
bím (bíóim)	bímíó (bíóimíó)
bír (bíóir)	bíonn ríó, bící
bíonn ré (bíó ré, bíóeann ré)	bíó (bíóíó)

Negatively, ní bím, &c. Interrogatively, an mbím, &c.

Neg. Interrog., nac mbím, &c.

Relative form bíor (bíóear).

Autonomous, bítear

323. Imperfect Tense (*I used to be*).

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
do binn (do bíóinn)	do bímír (bíóimír)
„ bíceá („ bíóceá)	„ bíóó ríó
„ bíóó ré („ bíóeao ré)	„ bíóír (bíóóír)

Autonomous, bící

Negatively, ní binn

Interrogatively, an mbinn?

Neg. interrog. nac mbinn?

324.

Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

oo bíor (bíóear)	oo bíomar (bíóeamar)
„ bír (bíóir)	„ bíóðar (bíóeððar)
„ bí ré	„ bíóðar, bíóeððar

Autonomous, bíóear

325.

DEPENDENT.

raðar	raðamar
raðair	raðaðar
raib ré	raðaðar

Autonomous, raðear

Negative, ní raðar, ní raðair, ní raib ré, &c.

Interrogatively (*Was I? &c.*).

an raðar an raðair an raib ré an raðamar, &c.

Neg. interrog. (*Was I not? &c.*).

nað raðar nað raðair nað raib ré, &c.

326.

Future Tense.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

béao, beao (béíóeao)	béimio, beimio (béíòmíó)
béir, beir (béíóir)	béið rið, béití
béið, beir ré	béið, beir (béíóir)
Relative Form,	bea, bea (béíóear)
Autonomous,	béítear, beirtear
Negatively,	ní béao
Interrog.,	an mbéao?
Neg. Interrog.,	nað mbéao?

327. Secondary Future or Conditional.

oo béinn (béiröinn)	béimír (béirömír)
„ béiteá (béiröteá)	béaó, béaó (béiröbeaó) ríó
„ béaó, béaó (béiröbeaó)	ré béiróir (béirötír)

Autonomous,	beiröpi, béití
Negative,	ní béinn
Interrog.,	an mbéinn
Neg. interrog.,	naó mbéinn

328. THE SUBJUNCTIVE.

Present Tense.

so raóaó	so raómuio
so raóair	so raib ríó (raótaoi)
so raib ré	so raóaro

The negative particle for this tense is ná: aa,
ná raib maic aóac. No thanks to you.

329. Past Tense.

so mbínn	so mbimír
so mbíteá	so mbíóó ríó
so mbíóó ré	so mbíóir

The negative particle is ná.

Autonomous Form.

so raótar! may (they) be! (for once).
so mbítear! „ „ (generally).

Verbal Noun.

beic̃, to be.

330. Phrases containing the Verb Noun.

Ir féir̃oir uim (a)* beic̃	I can be, &c.
Ní féir̃oir uim (a) beic̃	I cannot be, &c.
Tis leat (a) beic̃	You can be, &c.
Ní tis leat (a) beic̃	You cannot be, &c.
Cait̃p̃ĩo ré beic̃	He must be, &c.
Cait̃p̃ĩo mé beic̃	I must be, &c.
Ní ful̃áir go raib̃ tú	} You must have been, &c.
Ir cor̃m̃aíl go raib̃ tú	
Níor b'féir̃oir nó bí tú	
Ní cor̃m̃aíl go raib̃ mé	} I must not have been, &c.
Ní ful̃áir nac̃ raib̃ mé	
Ir cóir̃ òom (a) beic̃	I ought to be.
Ní cóir̃ òuit̃ (a) beic̃	You ought not to be.
Buò cóir̃ òó beic̃	He ought to have been.
Níor cóir̃ òom (a) beic̃	I ought not to have been.
Buò m̃aít uim (a) beic̃ ann	I wish I were there.
Ba m̃aít uim go raib̃ mé	I wish I had been there.
ann	
Tá ré le beic̃ ann	He is to be there.

331. The forms *fuilim* and *raib̃ar* are used—

(1) After the particles *ní*, not; *cá*, where? *an* (or *a*), whether? *go*, that; and *nac̃* or *ná*, that (conj.)...not.

* This *a* is usually heard in the spoken language

(2) After the relative particle *a*, when it is preceded by a preposition, after the relative *a* when it means "what," "all that," "all which," and after the negative relative *nač*, who...not, which...not. *Cá b-fuit ré?* Where is it? *Ní fuit a fíor agam.* I don't know. *Tá fíor agam ná fuit ré ann.* I know it is not there. *Deir ré go b-fuit ré rian.* He says that he is well. *Sin é an fear nač b-fuit ag obair.* That is the man who is not working. *Dubairt ré uim nač raib ré ann.* He told me he was not there.

332. We sometimes find the verb *fuit* eclipsed after the negative *ní*, not; as, *ní b-fuit ré* he is not

For the use of the Relative Form refer to pars. 554-560.

THE ASSERTIVE VERB IS.

333. The position of a verb in an Irish sentence is at the very beginning; hence, when a word other than the verb is to be brought into prominence, the important word is to be placed in the most prominent position—viz., at the beginning of the sentence, under cover of an *unemphatic impersonal verb*. There is no stress on the verb so used; it merely denotes that prominence is given to some idea in the sentence other than that contained in the verb. There is a similar expedient adopted in English: thus, "He was speaking of you," and, "It

is of you he was speaking." In Irish there is a special verb for this purpose, and of this verb there are forms to be used in principal clauses and forms to be used in dependent clauses—*e.g.*:

Ir mîre an fear. I am the man.

Deirim gur ab é Seagán an fear. I say John is the man.

334. Forms of the Assertive Verb.

(a) In Principal Sentences.

Present Tense, *ir*. Relative, *ir* or *ar*.

Past Tense, *ba*.

[Future Simple, *buò*. Relative, *bur*].

Secondary Future or Conditional, *baò*.

Subjunctive, *ab*; sometimes *ba*.

Subjunc. Pres. (*with* *so*) *so mba*, *surab*; (*with* *ná*) *námb*, *náma*.

Subjunc. Past. *da mbaò*, "*if it were*."

335. Present Tense.

<i>ir mé</i> , I am; or, it is I.	<i>ir rinn</i> , we are, it is we.
<i>ir tú</i> , thou art, it is you.	<i>ir rib</i> , you are, it is you.
<i>ir é</i> , he is, it is he.	<i>ir iad</i> , they are, it is they.
<i>ir í</i> , she is, it is she.	

336. Past Tense.

<i>ba mé</i> ,	I was, it was I.
<i>ba tú</i> ,	thou wast, &c.
<i>baob' é</i> , <i>b' é</i> , <i>ba h-é</i> ,	he was, &c.
<i>baob' í</i> , <i>b' í</i> , <i>ba h-í</i>	she was, &c.
<i>ba rinn</i> ,	we were, &c.
<i>ba rib</i> ,	you were, &c.
<i>baob' iad</i> , <i>b' iad</i> , <i>ba h-iad</i>	they were, &c.

Uuð or þur is never used in the spoken language, and scarcely ever in writing, except when a superlative adjective or adverb occurs in a sentence, the verbs of which are in the Future Tense.

337. In the Present Tense the verb 1S is omitted after all particles except mǫ, if: as, 1r mé an þear. I am the man; Ní mé an þear. I am not the man.

338. In the Past Tense þa is usually omitted after particles when the word following þa begins with a consonant: as, Ar maic teat an áit? Did you like the place? Nár þeas an luac é? Was it not a small price? þa is not usually omitted when the following word begins with a vowel or f, but the a is elided: as, Níor v' é rin an þasgar. That was not the priest. Notice that the word immediately after þa or það, even when þa or það is understood, is usually aspirated when possible.

(b) *In Dependent Sentences.*

339. Present Tense.—Þv is used instead of 1r after þur, meaning “that”; as, mearam þurab é rin an þear. I think that is the man. Before a consonant þv is usually omitted; as, veir ré þur mire an þear. He says that I am the man. Þv is always omitted after nað, that...not. Saoitim nað é rin an pi. I think that is not the king.

340. Past Tense.—The word þa or það becomes v' in dependent sentences and is usually joined to the

particle which precedes it. When the following word begins with a consonant the *v'* is usually omitted. *Meapaim supb é reo an teac.* I think that this was the house; *meapann ré nár mait le Niall beic annro.* He thinks that Niall did not like to be here. *An meapann tú sup mait an rgeul é?* Do you think that it was a good story?

341. Conditional.—In dependent sentences *ba* or *baò* becomes *mba*. *Saoitim go mba mait leir out teat.* I think he would like to go with you. *Deir ré nac mba mait leir.* He says that he would not like. In the spoken language the tendency is to use the past tense forms in dependent sentences; hence Irish speakers would say *sup mait* in the above sentence instead of *go mba mait*, and *nár mait* instead of *nac mba mait*.

The *Future* is never used in dependent sentences in the spoken language.

beir, BEAR or CARRY.

342. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
beir	beuppar	beirte	bpeit

This verb is conjugated like *buait*, except in the Past, Future and Conditional.

343. Past Tense.

rugar, rugair, &c., like *motar* (par. 264).

The prefixes *ro* and *po* were not used before this Past Tense in early usage and not generally in present-day usage.

344.

Future.

βεურῆσθ, βεურῆαιρ, &c., like μοτῆσθ (par. 265).

In early modern usage there was no ϣ in this Tense, or in the Conditional. The rule was that when a short vowel in the Present became long in the Future stem no ϣ was added. This rule is still observed in the Futures ending in -όσθαι or -εόσθαι.

Conditional.

βεურῆαινν, &c., like μοτῆαινν (par. 266).

Verbal Noun βρεῖς, gen. βρεῖτε or βειρετε.

345. This verb is of very frequent use in the idiom “βειρ αἰ”; *lay hold on. catch, overtake*; e.g., ἤμην ἔμην, I was caught. ἢ μὴ οὐκ εἰς αὐτὸν. There is no laying hold on him (or it).

ΤΑΒΔΑΙΡ, GIVE or BRING.**Principal Parts.**

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
	βεურῆσθ	ταβδαρετα	
ταβδαίρ	τιυβῆσθ	τυγῆτα	ταβδαίρε
	ταβδαρῆσθ		

346.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.**SINGULAR.****PLURAL.**

- | | | |
|---------------------------|--|-----------|
| 1. — | ταβδαίμειρ, | τυγαίμειρ |
| | (ταβδαίμει) | |
| 2. ταβδαίρ | ταβδαίρε | |
| 3. ταβδαίρε or τυγαίρε ρέ | ταβδαίρεσθαι, τυγαίρεσθαι (or -αδαίρεσθαι) | |

Autonomous, ταβδαίρεσθαι, τυγαίρεσθαι.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

847. Present Tense.

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
SING. 1.	(ṽo-) ṽeipim	ṽaḃraim
2.	(ṽo-) ṽeipir	ṽaḃrair,
3.	(ṽo-) ṽeip(-eann ré	ṽaḃrann ré
PLUR. 1.	(ṽo-) ṽeipimís	ṽaḃraimís
2.	(ṽo-) ṽeipeann ríḃ	ṽaḃrann ríḃ
3.	(ṽo-) ṽeipir	ṽaḃrair

ṽugaim, &c. (like molaím), may be used in both constructions.

Autonomous, (ṽo-)ṽeipítear, ṽaḃarítear or ṽugtar.

848. By the "Dependent Form" of the Verb we mean that form which is used after the following Particles, viz., ní, not; an, whether; ná, whether... not; or who, which or that...not; go, that; cá, where; muna, unless; dá, if; and the relative when governed by a preposition.

849. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(ṽo-)ṽeipinn	ṽaḃrainn
(ṽo-)ṽeipíteá	&c., like ṽ'fuaḃrainn
&c., like ṽuaitinn (262)	(305)

Or, ṽugainn, ṽugta, &c., for both *absolute* and *dependent* constructions.

Autonomous, ṽeipí, ṽaḃarí, ṽugtaí.

355.

ABAIŔ, SAY.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.

Future.

Participle.

Verbal Noun.

abaiŕ

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{œurfao} \\ \text{abroœao} \end{array} \right.$$

raĩõce

raõ

356.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. —

abraiĩĩŕ (abram)

2. abaiŕ

abraĩõ

3. abraõ ré

abraĩõĩŕ, abraõaoĩŕ

357.

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

1. (a)œĩŕĩm

abraĩm

2. (a)œĩŕĩŕ

abraĩŕ

3. (a)œĩŕ or œĩŕeann ré

abramn ré (abaiŕ)

1. (a)œĩŕĩmĩõ

abraĩmĩõ

2. (a)œĩŕĩĩ

abramn rĩõ

3. (a)œĩŕĩõ

abraĩõ

Autonomous, (a)œĩŕĩcear

abraĩcear

The initial *a* of *aœĩŕĩm*, &c., is now usually dropped. The same remark holds for the other tenses. The *õ* of *œĩŕĩm*, &c., is not usually aspirated by a foregoing particle. The absolute and dependent constructions are sometimes confused in spoken usage.

358.

Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

1. aœĩŕĩnn

abraĩnn

2. aœĩŕĩceá

abraĩceá

3. aœĩŕĩceõ ré

abraõ ré

&c.

&c.

Autonomous, aœĩŕĩĩ

abraĩceõĩ

359. Past Tense.

αουῶναι, αουῶσαι	ουῶναι, ουῶσαι
αουῶναις	ουῶναις
αουῶσαις ῥε	ουῶσαις ῥε
αουῶναισιν	ουῶναισιν
αουῶσαισιν	ουῶσαισιν
αουῶσιν	ουῶσιν

Autonomous, (α)ουῶναι or (α)ουῶσαι

360. Future Tense.

ουῶμαι	αῶμαι
ουῶσαις	αῶσαις
ουῶμαι ῥε	αῶμαι ῥε

Autonomous, ὡμαι

In the spoken language the absolute and dependent forms are often confused.

361. Conditional.

ουῶμαιν	αῶμαιν
ουῶμαι	αῶμαι
ουῶμαι ῥε	αῶμαι ῥε

Autonomous, ὡμαι

In spoken language the two constructions are often confused.

362. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present,	αῶμαι,	αῶμαις,	αῶμαι ῥε, &c.
Past,	αῶμαιν,	αῶμαις,	αῶμαι ῥε, &c.

363. Participles.

αῶν, ὡν-αῶν, ὡ-αῶν, ὡ-αῶν.

Verbal Noun.

αῶ or αῶς, gen. sing. and nom. plur. αῶν

ՀԱԾ, TAKE.

364. Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ՀԱԾ	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ՀԵԱԾԱԾ} \\ \text{ՀԵՕԾԱԾ} \end{array} \right.$	ՀԱԾԵԱ	ՀԱԾԱԼ

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

365. Future.

ՀԵՕԾԱԾ, ՀԵՕԾԱՐ, ՀԵՕԾԱԻՅ թԵ, &c.

366. Conditional.

ՀԵՕԾԱՈՆ, ՀԵՕԾԵԱ, ՀԵՕԾԱՅ թԵ, &c.

367. In the spoken language the Future is often made ՀԱԾԲԱԾ, &c., and the Conditional, ՀԱԾԲԱՈՆ, as in regular verbs.

Verbal Noun.

ՀԱԾԱԼ or ՀԱԾԱԼ, gen. sing. and nom. plural ՀԱԾԱԼԱ.

ԲԱՏ, GET, FIND.

368. Principal Parts.

Imperative	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
ԲԱՏ	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ՀԵՕԾԱԾ} \\ \text{ՀԵԱԾԱԾ} \end{array} \right.$	ԲԱՏԵԱ	ԲԱՏԱԼ

369. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. —	ԲԱՏԱՄԻՐ
2. ԲԱՏ	ԲԱՏԱԻՅ
3. ԲԱՏԱՅ թԵ	ԲԱՏԱԻՅԻՐ

INDICATIVE MOOD.

370

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(oo-) ʒeibim	ʔaʒaim
„ ʒeibir	ʔaʒair
„ ʒeibeann ré, ʒeib ré	ʔaʒann ré
„ ʒeibmíó	ʔaʒaimíó
„ ʒeibeann ríó	ʔaʒann ríó
„ ʒeibíó	ʔaʒaíó

Autonomous, (oo-) ʒeibítear ʔaʒtear

In spoken usage ʔaʒaim, &c., is used in both dependent and absolute constructions.

In the Auton. ʔaʒtear, ʔaʒítear and ʔaʒétear are used.

371.

Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
(oo-) ʒeibinn	ʔaʒainn
„ ʒeibteá	ʔaʒteá
&c.	&c.

Autonomous, ʒeibíteí, ʔaʒteaoí, ʔaʒíteí.

Spoken usage, Absolute, ʒeibinn or ʔaʒainn, &c.

372.

Past Tense.

This Tense has only one form for both absolute and dependent constructions. The prefixes oo and po are not used with it.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. ʔuarar	ʔuaramar
2. ʔuarair	ʔuararóar
3. ʔuarir ré	ʔuararóar

Autonomous, ʔrué, ʔuarítear or ʔuararó.

In spoken usage ʔrué often becomes ʔruéao.

373.

Future Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

- | | |
|---------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. չեօծա՞ծ, չեածա՞ծ | եբփայճեա՞ծ or եբբայճեա՞ծ |
| 2. չեօծա՞ր, &c. | եբփայճի՞ր &c. |
| 3. չեօծա՞ծ թե՛ | եբփայճի՞ծ թե՛ |
| 1. չեօծա՞մի՛ծ | եբփայճի՞մի՛ծ |
| 2. չեօծա՞ծ թի՛ծ | եբփայճի՞ծ թի՛ծ |
| 3. չեօծա՞ծ | եբփայճի՞ծ |

Autonomous,	{ չեօծե՞աք	{ քայճե՞աք
	{ չեածե՞աք	{ բայճե՞աք

374.

Conditional.

ABSOLUTE.

DEPENDENT.

- | | |
|----------------------|--------------------------|
| չեօծա՞նն or չեածա՞նն | եբփայճի՞նն or եբբայճի՞նն |
| չեօծե՞ձ, &c. | եբփայճե՞ձ, &c. |
| չեօծա՞ծ թե՛ | եբփայճե՞ծ թե՛ |
| չեօծա՞մի՛ր | եբփայճի՞մի՛ր |
| չեօծա՞ծ թի՛ծ | եբփայճե՞ծ թի՛ծ |
| չեօծա՞ծի՛ր | եբփայճի՞ծի՛ր |

Autonomous,	{ չեօծե՞ձի	{ քայճե՞ձի
	{ չեածե՞ձի	{ բայճե՞ձի

375.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present, բաճա՞ծ, բաճա՞ր, բաճա՞ծ թե՛. &c.

Past, բաճա՞նն, բաճե՞ձ, բաճա՞ծ թե՛, &c.

376.

Participle.

բաճե՞ձ, բայճե՞ձ or բաճե՞ձ.

The derivative participles of this verb are usually formed from the genitive of the verbal noun.

ion-բաճա՞լ, ro-բաճա՞լ, ոօ-բաճա՞լ.

377. Deun, DO, MAKE.**Principal Parts.**

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
deun	deunfao	deunta	deunam

378. **IMPERATIVE MOOD.**

1. —	deunaimir
2. deun	deunair
3. deunao pé	deunairir

Autonomous, deuntar.**INDICATIVE MOOD.**379. **Present Tense.**

	ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. (oo-)	gnim (gnirōim)	deunaim
2. „	gnir &c.	deunair
3. „	gní pé or gníonn pé	deunann pé
1. „	gnímio	deunaimio
2. „	gníci	deunann ríob
3. „	gníob	deunair

Relative, gníor, gníóear

Autonomous, gnítear deuntar

In present-day usage deunaim, &c., are very frequently used in the absolute construction.

380. Imperfect Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

uo-ḡninn, ḡnirinn

„ ḡnitéa, &c.

„ ḡnirō ré

„ ḡnirí

„ ḡnirō rir

„ ḡnirír

Autonomous, uo-ḡnirí

DEPENDENT.

ueunainn

ueuntá

ueunad ré

ueunaimír

ueunad rir

ueunairír

ueuntai

381. Past Tense.

uo-rinneap

„ rinnir

„ rinne ré

„ rinneamar

„ rinneabar

„ rinneadar

Autonomous, uo-rinnead

ueárrap

ueárrair

ueárna ré

ueárnamar

ueárnaabar

ueárnaadar

ueárnad

In Munster dialect ueineap, ueinir, uein ré, ueineamar, ueineabar, and ueineadar are used as the Past Tense in both absolute and dependent constructions.

382. Future Tense.

ABSOLUTE AND DEPENDENT.

ueunfao

ueunfair

ueunfairé

ueunfairí

ueunfair rir

ueunfairí

Autonomous, ueunfair

383. Conditional.

ueunfainn

ueunfá

ueunfadó ré

ueunfairí

ueunfadó rir

ueunfairír

Autonomous, ueunfairí

384. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present.

deunad deunair deunair pé deunamadair, &c.

Past.

deunainn deunta deunad pé deunamadair, &c.

Participles.

deunta ion-deunta ro-deunta do-deunta

Verbal Noun.

deunam (deunad) gen. deunta

385. feic, SEE.

Principal Parts.

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
feic	{ cícead feicfead	feicte	feicint

386. IMPERATIVE MOOD.

1. — feicimír (feiceam)
2. feic feicir
3. feicead pé feicirp

387. The imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plural are hardly ever found; for we rarely command or ask a person to "see" anything, except in the sense of "look at" it. In Irish a distinct verb is always used in the sense of "look at," such as feic, beaic, breánuig, &c. The verb feic must not be confounded with feic; it is a distinct verb, and has a complete and regular conjugation.

388. In early modern Irish paic was the stem used in the imperative and in the dependent construction throughout the entire verb.

389.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.	DEPENDENT.
1. ṽo-ćím (ćíṽím)	feicím
2. ṽo-ćír , &c.	feicir
3. ṽo-ćí ré , ćionn re	feiceann ré
1. ṽo-ćímíṽ	feicimíṽ
2. ṽo-ćíćí	feiceann ríṽ
3. ṽo-ćíṽ	feicirṽ
Autonomous, { ṽo-ćítear	feicítear
{ ṽo-ćítear	

390. The prefix **ṽo-**, now usually dropped, is an altered form of the old prefix **at**—*e.g.*, **atćím**. This form survives in the spoken language only in the Ulster form, **'tím** or **ṽíṽím**, &c.

391.

Imperfect Tense.

ṽo-ćínn , ćíṽínn	feicínn
ṽo-ćíteá , &c.	feicteá
ṽo-ćíṽó ré	feiceaṽó ré
ṽo-ćímír	feicimír
ṽo-ćíṽó ríṽ	feiceaṽó ríṽ
ṽo-ćíṽíṽ	feiciríṽ

In spoken language **feicínn**, &c., is used in both Absolute and Dependent constructions.

Ulster usage, **ṽíṽeann**, **ṽíṽeá**, &c.

396.

Verbal Noun.

feicint, feircint, gen. feicreana.

From the genitive of the verbal noun the compound participles are formed: viz., in-feicreana, ro-feicreana, do-feicreana.

397.

CLOIS or CLUIN, HEAR.

These two verbs are quite regular except in the Past Tense.

In old writings the particle *ac* or *do-* is found prefixed to all the tenses in the absolute construction, but this particle is now dropped.

398.

Past Tense.

cuatar, cuata cuatamar

cuatair cuataðar

cuata ré cuataðar

Autonomous, cuataatar

Verbal Nouns.

clor or cloirint (or more modern cluinrint or cluirtin).

TAR, COME.

399.

IMPERATIVE.

SING. 1. —

PLUR. tigimír (tigeam)

2. tar

tigib

3. tigeasó (tagasó) ré

tigibír

INDICATIVE MOOD.

400. Present Tense.

1. <i>tiyim</i>	<i>tiyimir</i>
2. <i>tiyir</i>	<i>tiyēi</i>
3. <i>tiyiré</i>	<i>tiyir</i>

Relative (wanting).

Autonomous, *tiytear*.

The Present Tense has also the forms *teagaim* or *teagaim* inflected regularly.

401. Imperfect Tense.

tiyinn, *teagaimn*, or *teagaimn*, regularly.

402. Past Tense.

<i>tánḡar</i> , <i>tánas</i>	<i>tánḡamar</i>
<i>tánḡair</i>	<i>tánḡaðar</i>
<i>táimḡiré</i>	<i>tánḡaðar</i>

403. Autonomous, *tánḡar*.

The *ng* in this Tense is not sounded like *ng* in *long*, a *ship*, but with a helping vowel between them—*e.g.*, 2nd pers. sing.—is pronounced as if written *tánḡair*; but in Munster the *ḡ* is silent except in the 3rd pers. sing.—*e.g.*, *tánḡar* is pronounced *haw-nuss*.

404. Future Tense, *tiocfar*, &c., inflected regularly; also spelled *tiucfar*, &c.

Relative, *tiocfar*Conditional, *tiocfairn*, &c., inflected regularly.

405. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τιγεαο, ταγαο, or τεαγαο*, inflected regularly.

Past, *τιγιnn, ταγαinn, or τεαγαinn*, inflected regularly.

406. Verbal Noun, *τεαετ* (or *τιοθαετ, τιθαετ*)

Participle, *τεαγετα or ταγετα*.

407. *τειζ, GO.*

N.B.—The present stem is also spelled *τειθ*, but *τειζ* is preferable, as it better represents the older form, *τιαζ* or *τειζ*.

408. IMPERATIVE.

- | | |
|----------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. — | <i>τειζιμιρ (τειγεαμ)</i> |
| 2. <i>τειζ</i> | <i>τειζιθ</i> |
| 3. <i>τειγεαθ ρε</i> | <i>τειζιθιρ</i> |

409. In the Imperative 2nd sing. and 2nd plur. other verbs are now usually substituted, such as *ζαθ, ιμτιζ, τειμιζ*. The use of *τειμιζ*, plur. *τειμιζιθ*, seems to be confined to these two forms; *ιμτιζ* has a full, regular conjugation.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

410. Present.

- | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. <i>τειζιμ (τειθιμ)</i> | 1. <i>τειζιμιθ</i> |
| 2. <i>τειζιρ &c.</i> | 2. <i>τειζτι</i> |
| 3. <i>τειζ ρε, τειγεαnn ρε</i> | 3. <i>τειζιθ</i> |

Autonomous, *τειζεαρ*

Imperfect Tense.

téiginn (or téiröinn), &c., regularly.

411. Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.

1. éuaðar

2. éuaðair

3. éuaíð ré

1. éuaðamar

2. éuaðabbar

3. éuaðadar

DEPENDENT.

ueácar

ueácair

ueácaíð ré

ueácamar

ueácabbar

ueáadar

Autonomous, éuaðtar

ueácar

In Munster éuaðar, &c., is used in the dependent construction, as níor éuaíð ré, he did not go. Ueágar, &c., is also used in Munster.

412. Future.

SINGULAR.

1. raáar, raáar

2. raáair, raáair

3. raáaíð ré, raáaíð ré

PLURAL.

raáamar, raáamar

raáaíð ríð, raáaíð ríð

raáaíð, raáaíð

Relative, raáar, raáar.

Autonomous, raátar, raátar.

413. Conditional.

raáainn or raáainn, &c., regularly.

The Future and Conditional are sometimes spelled raáar, &c., and raáainn, &c.

414. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present, *τείγεαο, τείγιη, τείγιὸ ρέ, &c.*

Past, *τείγιον, τείγτεά, τείγεαὸ ρέ, &c.*

415. Verbal Noun.

ουτ, gen. οουα (sometimes ουλτα).

Participle of Necessity.

ουλτα (as, ní ουλτα ὁό, he ought not to go).

Derivative Participles.

ιον-ουα, ρο-ουα, οο-ουα.

416. 1C, EAT.

This verb is regular except in the Future and Conditional.

Principal Parts.

Imper.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.
1C	ίοραο	ίττε	ίτε

417. Future Tense.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. <i>ίοραο (ίορραο)</i> | <i>ίοραμαοιο</i> |
| 2. <i>ίοραιη, &c.</i> | <i>ίοραὶο ριῶ</i> |
| 3. <i>ίοραὶο ρέ</i> | <i>ίοραιο</i> |

Relative, *ίοραη (ίορραη).*

Autonomous, *ίορταη.*

418. Conditional.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|------------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. <i>ίοραῖον (ίορραῖον)</i> | <i>ίοραμαοιη</i> |
| 2. <i>ίορτά, &c.</i> | <i>ίοραὶο ριῶ</i> |
| 3. <i>ίοραὶο ρέ</i> | <i>ίοραὶοη</i> |

419. As well as the regular Past Tense, *o'ítear*, &c., there is another Past Tense, viz., *tuathar*, in use.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. <i>tuathar</i>	<i>tuathamar</i>
2. <i>tuathair</i>	<i>tuathabhar</i>
3. <i>tuaithe</i>	<i>tuathadhar</i>

riġim, I REACH.

420. This verb is nearly obsolete, its place being taken by the regular verbs *rróiċim* and *rróirim*.

Its Past Tense is inflected like *tanas*.

1. <i>riġsar</i> , <i>riġnas</i>	<i>riġsamhar</i>
2. <i>riġsair</i>	<i>riġsabhar</i>
3. <i>riġnis</i>	<i>riġsadar</i>

421. Verbal Noun.

roctain or *riactain*.

Riġim has a special usage in the phrase *riġim a leas*, "*I need*," (whence, *riactanar*, need, necessity: *riactanac*, necessary: from the verbal noun.)

marbaim or *marbuisim*, I KILL.

422. This verb is quite regular except in Future and Conditional.

Future, *marbhad*, *marbhóad*, *maireóbad*, *maireóbad* or *maireórad* (with usual terminations).

Conditional, *marbhainn*, *marbhóainn*, *maireóbhainn*, *maireóbhóainn* or *maireófirinn*, &c., &c.

Verbal Noun.

marbad or *marbugad*, to kill or killing.

SOME DEFECTIVE VERBS.

423. **AR**, quoth, say or said. This verb is used only when the exact words of the speaker are given. (It corresponds exactly with the Latin "*inquit*."') It is frequently written **apra** or **ap**, as **apra mipe**, said I. When the definite article immediately follows this latter form the **r** is often joined to the article, as, **ap an fear** or **ap ran fear**, says the man. "**Cia tú féin?**" **ap reiréan**. "Who are you?" said he.

When the exact words of the speaker are not given translate "says" by **veir**, and "said" by **vuðairt**. When the word "*that*" is understood after the English verb "*say*" **go** (or **nac** if "*not*" follows) *must be expressed in Irish*.

424. **VAR**, It seems or it seemed. This verb is always followed by the preposition **le**: as, **var uim**, it seems to me, methinks; or, it seemed to me, methought. **Var leat**. It seems to you. **Var leir an bfean**. It seemed to the man.

425. **feavAR**, I know, I knew. This verb is nearly always used negatively or interrogatively, and although really a past tense has a present meaning as well as a

past. ní féadair. I do, or did, not know. ní féadair ré. He does not know, or he did not know.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|------------------|--------------|
| 1. féadar | 1. féadamar |
| 2. féadair (-ir) | 2. féadaibh |
| 3. féadair ré | 3. féadadair |

N.B.—The forms just given are those used in the spoken language, the literary forms are: féadar, féadair tú, féadair ré, féadamar, féadaibh, and féadadair.

426. **ṬÁRLA**, There came to pass, it happened or happened to be. It is also used to express the meeting of one person with another.

427. **Ṭ'FÓBDAIR** or **ṬA ṬÓBDAIR**, "It all but happened." *E.g.*, Ṭ'fóbdair Ṭam tuirim, It all but happened to me to fall, I had like to fall, I had well nigh fallen. The same meaning is expressed by Ṭ'fóbdair go Ṭtuirinn.

428. **FEUDAIM**, I can, is regular in all its tenses, but it has no imperative mood.

CHAPTER VI.

The Adverb.

429. There are not many simple adverbs in Irish, the greater number of adverbs being made up of two or more words. **Almost every Irish adjective may be-**

come an adverb by having the particle “**SO**” prefixed to it: as, **maic**, good; **so maic**, well; **umat**, humble; **so n-umat**, humbly.

430. This **so** is really the preposition **so*** with its meaning of “with.” (Do not confound this word with **so** meaning “to,” they are two distinct prepositions). Of course this particle has now lost its original meaning in the case of most adverbs.

431. Adverbs may be compared; their comparative and superlative degrees are, however, those of the adjectives from which they are derived; the particle **so** is not used before the comparative or superlative.

432. It may be well to remark here that when an adjective begins with a vowel **so** prefixes **n**, as **so n-annam**, seldom.

433. The following list may now be regarded as simple adverbs although many of them are disguised compounds.

amac	out (used <i>only</i> after a verb of motion).
amuig, amuic	outside, out; never used after a verb of motion. He is out, ta ré amuig . He is standing outside the door, ta ré 'na fearam taob amuig de 'n doirap .

* This preposition is now used only in a few phrases; as **míle so leic**, a mile and (with) a half: **rlac so leic**, a yard and a half: **bliaóain so leic ó íoin**, a year and a half ago.

ám, amác, } however.
áméac,

amáin, alone, only.

amait, as, like.

amlaio, thus.

anoct, to-night.

anoir, now.

apéir, last night.

apír(τ). again.

cá? where?

ceana, already, previously.

conur? cionnur? how?

com, com, as (*see par. 154*).

feapoa, henceforth, at once.

leir, } also.
pneirin,

pór, yet.

imúda, amú, astray (mis-
taken).

inóe (ané), yesterday.

inoiu (anoiu), to-day.

imbápac (amápac), to-
morrow.

irteac, in (*motion only*).

irtig, inside (*rest*).

go h-annam, seldom.

go fóill, yet, awhile.

ní (níor), } not.
cá (cár), (*Ulster*),

nuaí, when.

caéain? } when?
caíoin?

map, as, like.

map rin, thus.

fiú, *even*; as, níor labair pé fiú aon focal amáin.
He did not speak even one word. San fiú na h-anála
do éarpainis. *Without even taking breath.* fiú is
really a noun, and is followed by the genitive case,
whenever the definite article comes between it and
the noun; otherwise it is followed by a nomina-
tive case.

434. It may be useful to remark here that the words
inoiu, *to-day*; inóe, *yesterday*; imbápac, *to-morrow*;
apéir, *last night*; anoct, *to-night*; can be used only
as adverbs. *He came to-day.* Táinig pé inoiu. *He*

went away yesterday. *Ṫ' imṭiṣ ré inṭé.* When the English words are **nouns**, we must use *an lá* (or *an oirṫe*) before *inṭiu*, *inṭé*, *arṑir*, etc. *Yesterday was fine.* *Ṫi an lá inṭé breáṣ.* *To-morrow will be wet.* *Beirṫ an lá i mbárac fliuc.* *Last night was cold.* *Ṫi an oirṫe arṑir fuar.*

435. Interrogative Words.

when? *caṭain?* *cé an uair?* which (*adj.*)? *cé an...?*
cé an t-am?
 where? *cá?* *cé an áit?* what? *caṫ?* *cpeuo?*
conao? *ceupṫ?*
 how? *conur* (*cionnur*)? *cé* whither? *cá?*
an cāoi? *ṣo dé mar?*
 why? *caṫ 'na tṫoṫ?* *caṫ* whence? *caṫ ar?* *cá'r*
cūige? *caṫ fāt?* *cé* *ab ar?*
an fāt?
 how far? } *cé an fāit?* how much? } *cé meuo?*
 how long? } *an fāṫa?* how many? } *an mó?*
 which (*pron.*)? *cioca?* *cé?* who? *cé?* *ciā?* *cé n-é* (*i*,
iaṫ)?

Up and Down.

436. { *ruar*, upwards, **motion upwards** from the place where the speaker is.
 Up. { *anior*, upwards, **motion up from below** to the place where the speaker is.
 { *tuar* (also spelled *ruar*), up, **rest above** the place where the speaker is.
 { *anior* (*abur*),* up, **rest** where the speaker is.

* This form is used in Ulster and North Connaught, but generally this word is used only for rest on this side of a room, river, &c., or here, where we are.

Down.	{	πίορ, downwards, motion down from where the speaker is.
		ἀνωαρ, downwards, motion down from above to where the speaker is.
		τιορ (πίορ), down, below, rest below the place where the speaker is.
		ἀνωαρ (ἀβωρ), * down, rest where the speaker is.

437. The following examples will fully illustrate the use of the words for “up” and “down” :—

A.

A says to B, I'll throw it down, Καίτρω μέ πίορ έ.

Is it down yet? Όφουλ πέ τίορ πόρ?

Throw it up, Καίτ ανίορ έ.

It is up now, Τά πέ ανίορ ανοίρ.

B says to A, I'll throw it up, Καίτρω μέ ρωαρ έ.

Is it up yet? Όφουλ πέ τωαρ πόρ?

Throw it down, Καίτ ανωαρ έ.

It is down now. Τά πέ ανωαρ ανοίρ.

B.

N.B.—He is up (i.e., he is not in bed), Τά πέ 'να ριυίθε.

We are up,

Τά ρινν 'νάρ ριυίθε

* See foot-note at end of page 160.

North, South, East, West.

The root *οιρ* means *front*: *ιαρ* means *back*.

440. The ancients faced the rising sun in naming the points of the compass; hence *τοίρ*, east; *τιάρ*, west; *τουαιό*, north; *τεαρ*, south.

441.

Rest	Motion from the speaker towards the	Motion towards the speaker from the	Prepositional use, east of, west of, north of, south of,
<i>τοίρ</i> , east	<i>ροιρ</i>	<i>ανοιρ</i>	{ * <i>λαρτοιρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>αρ</i> <i>αν</i> <i>ταοθ</i> <i>τοιρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>οια†</i> <i>τοιρ</i> <i>οε</i>
<i>τιάρ</i> , west	<i>ριαρ</i>	<i>ανιαρ</i>	{ * <i>λαιρτιαρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>αρ</i> <i>αν</i> <i>ταοθ</i> <i>τιαρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>οια</i> <i>τιαρ</i> <i>οε</i>
<i>τουαιό</i> , north	<i>ό τουαιό</i>	<i>αοτουαιό</i>	{ * <i>λαρτουαιό</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>αρ</i> <i>αν</i> <i>ταοθ</i> <i>τουαιό</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>οια</i> <i>τουαιό</i> <i>οε</i>
<i>τεαρ</i> , south	<i>ό τεαρ</i>	<i>αντεαρ</i>	{ * <i>λαιρτεαρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>αρ</i> <i>αν</i> <i>ταοθ</i> <i>τεαρ</i> <i>οε</i> ; <i>οια</i> <i>τεαρ</i> <i>οε</i>

442. The noun "north," etc., is *αν ταοθ τουαιό*, *αν ταοθ τεαρ*, etc., or *τουαιρτεαρ*, *οειρτεαρ*, *ιαρτεαρ*, and *οιρτεαρ*. These latter words are obsolescent.

443.

The North wind, *αν γαοθ αοτουαιό* N.W. wind, *γαοθ ανιαρ αοτουαιό*
 „ South „ „ *αντεαρ* S.E. wind, *γαοθ ανοιρ αντεαρ*
 „ East „ „ *ανοιρ* etc., etc.
 „ West „ „ *ανιαρ* Notice the change of position in Irish.

444. With reference to a house, *ριαρ* is *inwards*; *ροιρ* is *outwards*.

* *λεαρ* or *λαρ* may be used. † Probably a corruption of *οταοθ*.

445. Compound or Phrase Adverbs.

1 gceín, far off (<i>space</i>).	ar don cor,	} at all.
1 bpað, far off (<i>space and time</i>).	1 n-don cor,	
ar air, back.	ar bit,	
ar gcul, backwards.	cor ar bit,	
ar otúr, } at first, or in	cor leir rin, moreover	
ar otúr, } the beginning.	ar don cuma, } at any	
annro, here.	ar cuma ar bit, } rate.	
ann ran (rain, rin), there,	pé rgeat é, } however,	
then.	pé ruo é, } at any rate.	
do ríor, }	1 n-airge, gratis.	
1 gcomnuíðe, } always.	1 otairge, in safe keeping	
corðce, ever (<i>future</i>).	1 n-airðear, in vain.	
muam, ever (<i>past</i>).	tuille eile, } moreover,	
go deo, for ever.	tuille fóir, } besides.	
go bpaðt(ðc), for ever.	1 leit, apart, aside.	
pé (or pð) ðó, twice.	cað ar? }	} whence?
pé (or pð) tñí, thrice.	cá n-ar? }	
pé (or pð) pðac, by turns.	cé meuo? }	} how much?
1 láðair, present.	cá meuo? }	
ar láðair, absent.	an mó? }	} how many?
de láðair, presently, just now.	de lo, by day.	
beas nac, }	ir' oirðce, }	} by night.
nac mór, }	o' oirðce, }	
geall le, }	ó céile, }	} asunder.
go léir, }	ó n-a céile, }	
go n-ionmlán, }	1 n-éinpeact, together.	
	pé tuairim, conjecturally.	

eaðon (*written .i.*),

ó éianaið,

ó éiantaið,

so leor,

o'ár nðóiz (oðic),

to ðeit,

i ðcéaðóir,

lom-láitpeað,

láitpeað bonn,

ar an ttoirt,

ar uairið,

uairéannta,

anoir 7 arír,

so h-áirigste,

so ronráðað,

so mórmór,

so h-urímór,

ar ball,

oála an rðéilor oálta riúo,

i n-áirðe,

coranáirðe,

so deimín or so deapðta,

so deimín ir so deapðta,

ambriactar 'r ambara,

oá rírið,

mar an ðcéaðona,

ó ðoin i leit,

ó ðoin ámac,

ar éizín,

namely.

awhile ago.

ages ago.

enough.

sure, surely.

immediately, instantly.

sometimes.

especially.

by and bye, after awhile.

by the bye.

on high.

at full gallop.

indeed.

really and truly.

really, in fact.

likewise, in like manner.

from that time to this.

from that time out.

hardly, with difficulty,
perforce.

an cúio ip mó òe, } ar (a) iomaò, }	at most.
an cúio ip luḡa òe, } ar a laḡaò (laiḡeaò), }	at least.
ar a řon řan (ip uile),	notwithstanding (all that).
com řaòa 'r (<i>use le before noun</i>) } an řaio (<i>rel. form of verb</i>) }	whilst, as long as.
ò' aon ḡnó,	purposely.
com maič aḡur òá,	just as if.
le h-éirḡe an lae,	at dawn.
ḡan coinne le, } ḡan řúil le, }	unexpectedly.
òe ḡnác (ḡnácac),	usually.
mař ačá, mař ačáio,	namely, viz., i.e.
ór íriol,	secretly, lowly.
ór ário,	aloud, openly.
ar maiòin,	in the morning.
řa řráčnóna, } um řráčnóna, }	in the evening.
ar maiòin inòiu,	this morning.
ar maiòin i mbářac,	to-morrow morning.
řa řráčnóna inòiu,	this evening.
ačřuḡaò inòe,	on the day before yesterday
ačřuḡaò i mbářac,	} on the day after to-
anoirčear, umánoirčear,	
lá ar n-a bářac,	morrow.
i mbliaðna,	on the following day.
anupaiò,	(<i>during</i>) this year.
ačřuḡaò anupaiò,	(<i>during</i>) last year.
	(<i>during</i>) the year beforelast

446. The phrases which have just been given about morning, evening, &c., are strictly adverbial, and cannot be used as nouns.

447.

Adverbs.

Nouns.

ἡ Ὁμῖνα, on Sunday	ἡ Ὁμῖνα, m., Sunday
ἡ Λυαῖν, on Monday	ἡ Λυαῖν, m., Monday
ἡ Μάριτ, on Tuesday	ἡ Μάριτ, f., Tuesday
ἡ Κυρῶμιν', on Wednesday	ἡ Κυρῶμιν, f., Wednesday
ἡ Ὑαρῶμιν', on Thursday	ἡ Ὑαρῶμιν, f., Thursday
ἡ ἡ-Ἀοῖν, on Friday	ἡ Ἀοῖν, f., Friday
ἡ Σατάρν, on Saturday	ἡ Σατάρν, m., Saturday

448. Ὁμῖνα takes the name of the day in the genitive case; it is used only when “on” is, or may be, used in English—i.e., when the word is adverbial.

Ὁμῖνα is really an old word for day. It occurs in the two expressions: ἡ ἡ-ἡ, to-day; ἡ ἡ-ἡ, yesterday. It is now never used except before the names of the days of the week, and in the two expressions just mentioned.

449.

“Head-foremost.”

He fell head-foremost,	Ὁ τοῦτ ῥέ ἡ ἡ-ἡ* ἡ ἡ-ἡ.
I fell head-foremost,	Ὁ τοῦτεῖν ἡ ἡ-ἡ ἡ ἡ-ἡ.
She fell head-foremost,	Ὁ τοῦτ ῥί ἡ ἡ-ἡ ἡ ἡ-ἡ.
They fell head-foremost,	Ὁ τοῦτεῖν ἡ ἡ-ἡ ἡ ἡ-ἡ ἡ ἡ-ἡ.

* ἡ-ἡ is a phrase meaning “after,” and is followed by a genitive case.

However.

However followed in English by an adjective or an adverb is translated into Irish by the preposition **o** (*or oe*), the possessive adjective **a**, and an **abstract noun** corresponding to the English adjective or adverb.

However good, **o'á fíeabhar**. However long, **o'á fáir**.

However great, **o'á méir**. However violent, **o'á éisniḡe**.

However high, **o'á doirḡe**. However young, **o'á óiḡe**.

The Adverb "The."

The sooner the better,	{	o'á luaithe 'read (ir amlair) ir fearr.
		ní'l o'á luaithe na'c amlair (eas) ir fearr.
The longer...the bolder,		o'á luaitheac't ir fearrḡe .
The longer...the bolder,		o'á fáir 'read ir o'ána.
The sooner...the less,		o'á luaithe 'read ir luḡa.

CHAPTER VII.

Prepositions.

450. The following list contains the simple prepositions in use in modern Irish:—

i, a, in, (ann) in.	go, to (motion).
aḡ, (aḡ), at.	roim, before.
ar, (air), on.	ir, between.
ar, out of.	le, with.
oar, by (in swearing).	ó, from.
oe, off, from.	tar, }
oo, to.	tar, } over, across.
fé, faoi, fó, fá, under.	tré, trío, through.
gan, without.	um, im, concerning, about.

CHAPTER VIII.

Conjunctions.

451. The following is a list of the conjunctions in use at present:—

ve bñíḡ ḡo	} because.	má, v́á, if.
ḡaoi ńáð 'r ḡo,		muna, muna, if...not.
cíon ír,		ḡíðeað, however.
cíon ír ḡo,		ðor leir rin,
aðt, but, except.	} moreover.	ruð eile (ðe),
ḡḡur (ð'r, ír, 'r), and.		tuille f́or,
íoir...ḡḡur, both...and.		tuille eile,
an (ar), whether (<i>interrog.</i>)		mar, as.
ar a f́on ḡo,	} although.	ná, than ; nor.
ruð ír ḡo,		ḡo (ḡur), that.
cíð, ḡíð,		mar ír ḡo, as though.
cé ḡo, ḡíð ḡo,		í t́reḡo ḡo (nað),
ḡo,	} until	ar nór ḡo (nað),
nó ḡo,		ar mór ḡo (nað),
aðt ḡo,		í ḡcár ḡo (nað),
ḡo t́í ḡo,		ar ðor ḡo (nað),
com luð ar,	} as soon as.	ar ðóíḡ ḡo (nað),
v́a luar ḡ,		í ḡcáoí ḡo (nað),
an t́urḡe ḡo,		íonnur ḡo (nað),*
f́or, yet, still.		reðcar, compared with.
ruł ; rar,	} before.	nó, or.
ruł a t́í,		ó, since, because.
ruł má t́í,		ó nað, since...not.
ruł v́a t́í,		óir, for, because.

* ḡo and nað are very frequently separated from íonnur by a subordinate or relative clause: *e.g.*, "íonnur, an t́í ar a mbíð an ruḡin rin, ḡo mbíð teapmann aḡe ó'n oirpleað ;" *so that the person who would be marked with that sign would have protection from the slaughter.*

maireadh, well, if so. ó tárla go, whereas.
 uime rin, therefore, where- tar ceann, moreover, be-
 fore. sides, furthermore.
 ar an ádharr rian, therefore. nac } that...not
 mar rin féin, even so. ná, ná go, }
 bíod go, although, whether
 ...or.

452. In Munster "that...not" is usually translated by *ná* followed by the dependent form of the verb. *ná* neither aspirates nor eclipses. In the past tense it becomes *nár* which causes aspiration. Whenever "that...not" follows a negative (or a *virtual* negative) phrase, *ná go* is used (*ná gur* in the past tense).

Tá fíor aige féin ná fuil an ceart aige. He knows himself that he is not right.

Ní deirim (or *deirim*) ná go bfuil an ceart aige. I don't say that he is not right.

nac is used in Munster as a part of the verb *ir*.

453. The use of *MAR* before a clause is noteworthy.

rá mar a dúdar rí, (according) as he said.

tar mar bí sé deic mbliadhna ríceadh ó foin.

Beyond (or compared with) how it was 30 years ago.

i dtáobh mar deir tú, regarding what you say.

táinig sé mar a raib fionn. He came to where Finn was.

map atá or map atáir, that is, viz., i.e.

map go mbaó iad féin do deunam an
gníomha, as if it were they who per-
formed the act.

map an gceutna, likewise.

map geall ar, on account of.

CHAPTER IX.

454. Interjections and Interjectional Phrases.

Δ,

O (the sign of the Vocative
case).

hush! list!

εἴτε,

φαῖνον!

φαῖνον!

mo brón!

mo éreac!

mo léan!

mo léan geur!

feuc!

Ó bú bú! oc! uc! ucón!

mo náire tú!

. . . Δ bú!

faite nómat!

Alas!

Behold! lo!

Alas!

Shame on you!

Hurrah for . . .

Welcome!

<p> DIA DO BEATA! } 'SÉ DO BEATA! } SLÁN LEAT (LÍB)! SLÁN BEO AḠAT (AḠAIB)! } BEANNACT LEAT (LÍB)! } DIA LINN! MAIREAD! FOIGIÓ (FOIGNE)! FAIRE! ḠO UTÉIR CÚ PLÁN! ḠO FOIRIBIGIÓ DIA DUIT! BÍ 'DO TÓRT! } EIRT DO BEUL! } MO ḠOIRM CÚ! SÚO ORT! } SLÁINTE! } MAIT AN FEAR! MAIT AN BUACÁIL! BUIRDEACAR LEAT! } ḠO PAIB MAIT AḠAT! } ḠO N-ÉIRIGIÓ AD LEAT! NÁR LÉIGIÓ DIA PIN! ḠO MBEANNUIGIÓ DIA DUIT! ḠO MAIRIR, } ḠO MAIRIÓ CÚ! } ḠO BPÓIRIÓ DIA ORAINN! OIRÓCE MAIT DUIT! ḠO UTUḠAIB DIA OIRÓCE MAIT DUIT! </p>	<p> Hail! Good-bye! God be with us! Well! Musha! Patience! Take care! Fie! Safe home! God prosper you! Silence! Bravo! Good health! Good man! Good fellow! Thanks! thank you! Good luck to you! God forbid! God save you! Good morning! &c. Long life to you! God help us! May you have a good night! May God give you a good night! </p>
---	---

Ṣo mbuaṑaiṑ Ṑia leat !	God grant you success !
Slán coraicta na h-oirṑce aṣat !	Sound night's sleep to you !
Ṣo ṣcorolair ṣo rām !	May you sleep peacefully !
Ṑail ṑ Ṑia orṑ !	God bless you !
Cuirṑeacán Ṑé leat !	May God accompany you !
ṑao ṑaoṣail aṣat !	Long life to you !
Ṑuaiṑ leat !	Success to you !
Rac ṣo ṑailṑ orṑ !	
'Seatṑ !	Well !
Seatṑ anoir !	There now !
Coṣar i leitṑ !	Whisper (here) !
Ambara !	Indeed !
Mo ṣṑaiṑoin cṑoirṑe tu !	Bravo !
Δ cūirṑ !	My dear !
Δc aiṑe !	Dear me !

CHAPTER X.

WORD-BUILDING.

Prefixes.

455. The following is a list of the principal prefixes used in Irish. Some of them have double forms owing to the rule caot te caot.

air or éir, back, again ; like the English *re-* ;

íoc, payment ; airíoc, repayment, restitution.

am	or	aim,	Negative particles	réir, even ; aimréir, un- even.
an	„	ain,		trát, time ; i n-anttrát, un- timely.
oí	„	oio,*		ceann, a head ; oíceanna, to behead.
mí	„	míó,		comairte, an advice ; mío- comairte, an evil advice.
neam	„	neim,		ní, a thing ; neimní, no- thing, non-entity.
ear,				cáirdear, friendship ; ear- cáirdear, enmity.

é or éa, a negative particle. It eclipses c and t and becomes éas before r. Cóir, just ; éascóir, unjust ; trom, heavy ; éasrom, light ; corrait, like ; eugrairait, different.

roic, bad, evil ; mear, esteem ; roic-mear, reproach, disesteem.

com, equal ; amrír, time ; com-amrír, contemporary.

* oí, oio eclipse words beginning with b or r, oíombuirdear, ingratitude.

an,	Intensifying particles	mór, big; an-mór, very big.
it, iot,		oat, a colour; iot oatat, many- coloured.
ró,		mór, big; ró-mór, too big.
ráp,		te, warm; ráp-te, excessively warm
lán,		aióóéit, vast; lán-aióóéit, awfully vast.
úr,		sránva, ugly; úr-sránva, very ugly.

teat, a half; teat-uair, half an hour; rgeut, a story;
leit-rgeut, an excuse.

in, ion, fit, suitable; veunta, done; in-veunta, fit to
be done; ráirte, said; ion-ráirte, fit to be
said; ion-motca, praiseworthy; ion-óitca,
drinkable; in-itte, eatable, edible. (See
pars. 286, 288.)

neum, before; ráirte, said; neum-ráirte, aforesaid.

rrit, back; rrit-teact, coming and going; rrit-bualat,
palpitation, or a return stroke.

ban, a feminine prefix; flait, a prince; ban-flait, a
princess; bain-tigearna, a lady.

at, a reiterative particle: ráó, a saying; at-ráó,
a repetition; atuair, another time; an
atóliatáin, next year; an atreachtáin,
next week. At has sometimes the force
of "dis" in dismantle, as cumat, to form;

αττῦμαθ, to deform, destroy; ρηγᾶθ, to crown, to elect a king; ατρίογᾶθ, to de-throne.

βιτ, βιοτ, lasting, constant; βυαν, lasting; βιοτ-βυαν, everlasting; βιτ-φιπευν, ever-faithful.

οο and ρο, two particles which have directly opposite meanings, as have often the letters ο and ρ. Οο denotes *difficulty, ill, or the absence of some good quality*; ρο denotes the opposite.

οο-θευντα, hard to be done	ρο-θευντα, easy to be done
οόλᾶρ, sorrow	ρόλᾶρ, comfort, joy
οναρ, bad-luck	ροναρ, good-luck
ουβᾶδ, sad	ρυβᾶδ, merry
οαιθῶιρ, poor	ραιθῶιρ, rich
οδοι, a fool	ροοι, a wise man
οίτ, want, misery	ρίτ, peace, plenty
ουβᾶιτce, vice	ρυβᾶιτce, virtue
οδορ, condemned, dear	ροδορ, free, cheap
οοῶαρ, harm	ροῶαρ, profit
ονα, unlucky, unhappy	ρονα, lucky, happy
οοινεανν, bad weather	ροινεανν, fine weather
οοκαμαιτ, inconvenient	ροκαμαιτ, convenient

456.

Affixes or Terminations.

αδ, when it is the termination of an adjective, means full of, abounding in: βριατᾶρ, a word; βριατρᾶδ, wordy, talkative; ρευραδ, grassy.

ac, when it is the termination of a noun, denotes a person or personal agent: as Éireannaac, an Irishman; Albanac, a Scotchman.

act is an abstract termination, like the English *-ness*: miltir, sweet; miltreadt, sweetness.

N.B.—The termination -act is usually added to adjectives.

airé, uiré, ióe, are personal terminations denoting an agent: rseut, a story; rseutuiré, a storyteller; cor, a foot; coiríóe, a pedestrian.

aire, ire, are also personal terminations denoting an agent: cealtg, deceit; cealtgaire, a deceiver.

amait, a termination having the very same force as the English *like* or *ly*: fearamait, manly; flaiteamait, princely, generous.

ar, ear, or sometimes r alone, an abstract termination like act: maic, good; maicear, goodness; ceann, a head; ceannar, headship, authority.

bar and bre have a collective force: as, buille, a leaf (of a tree); builleabar, foliage.

da da, or ta, is an adjectival termination which has usually the force of the English *-like*: mórhoa, majestic; órhoa, golden; gallda, exotic, foreign (from gall, a stranger, a foreigner).

e is an abstract termination like *act* or *ar*: whenever it is added to an adjective the resulting abstract noun, owing to the rule "*caol te caol*," has the very same form as the *genitive singular feminine of the adjective*: as, *riat*, generous; *féite*, generosity; *áro*, high; *áiríoe*, height; *seal*, bright; *síte*, brightness; *áitne*, beauty.

lać, *nać*, *rać*, *tać*, *tracć*, have all the same meaning as *ac*, viz., full of, abounding in: *muc*, a pig; *muctacć*, a piggery; *coill*, a wood; *coillteacć*, a place full of woods; *fuilteacć*, bloody; *toilteacć* (*toilteannacć*), willing.

már means *full of, abounding in*: *ceol*, music; *ceol-már*, musical; *sreann*, fun; *sreannmár*, full of fun, amusing; *ciatlímár*, sensible, intelligent.

óir, *roir*, or *toir*, denotes a *personal agent*: *rpeat*, a scythe; *rpeataroir*, a mower, reaper; *toir-reoir*, a door-keeper.

Diminutives.

457. In Irish there are three diminutive terminations, viz., *ín*, *án*, and *óg*. However, *ín* is practically the only diminutive termination in Modern Irish as *án* and *óg* have almost lost their diminutive force. A double diminutive is sometimes met with, as *ároáinín*, *a very little height*.

ín.

458. The termination *ín*, meaning “small” or “little,” may be added to almost every Irish noun. Whenever the final consonant is broad it must be made slender (as the *ín* always remains unaltered), the vowels undergoing the same changes as in the formation of the genitive singular, but *Ĉ* is not changed into *Š* (see pars. 60 and 78).

ᄁᄁᄁ, an ass	ᄁᄁᄁín, a little ass
ᄁᄁᄁ, a man	ᄁᄁín, a „ man
ᄁᄁᄁ, a field	ᄁᄁᄁín, a „ field
ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, an old woman	ᄁᄁᄁᄁín, a „ old woman
ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, a street	ᄁᄁᄁᄁín, a „ street, a lane

If the noun ends in *e*, drop the *e* and add *ín*; but if the noun ends in *ᄁ*, drop the *ᄁ* and attenuate the preceding consonant; then add *ín*.

ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁín ᄁᄁᄁᄁ ᄁᄁᄁᄁín ᄁᄁᄁᄁ ᄁᄁᄁᄁín

459.*án.*

ᄁᄁᄁᄁán, a brook,	from ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, a stream.
ᄁᄁᄁᄁán, a hillock,	„ ᄁᄁᄁ, high.
ᄁᄁᄁᄁán, a knitting-needle,	„ ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, a thorn.
ᄁᄁᄁᄁán, a pin,	„ ᄁᄁᄁ, a spit.
ᄁᄁᄁᄁán, a booklet,	„ ᄁᄁᄁᄁᄁ, a book.
ᄁᄁᄁᄁán, a twig,	„ ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, a branch.
ᄁᄁᄁᄁán, a little lake,	„ ᄁᄁᄁ, a lake.
ᄁᄁᄁᄁán, a wing,	„ ᄁᄁᄁᄁ, a shield.

The above are examples of real diminutives, but such examples are not very numerous.

460.

Óḡ.

píartós (péirteos), a worm, from píart, a reptile.
 tarós, a match, „ tar, a light.
 ḡablóḡ, a little fork, „ ḡabal, a fork.

These are examples of real diminutives in óḡ, but such real diminutives are not numerous, as most nouns in óḡ have practically the same meaning as the nouns from which they were derived (the latter being now generally obsolete): cuiteós, a fly, from cuil, a fly; búrreós, a briar, from búir, a briar; fuinnreós, an ash, from fuinnre, an ash.

In Craig's Grammar we find **lućós, a rat** (luć, a mouse). This example is a striking instance of the fact that the termination óḡ is losing (if it has not already lost) its diminutive force.

All derived nouns in óḡ are feminine.

Derived Nouns.

461. Words are of three classes—Simple, Derivative, and Compound. All simple words are, as a general rule, monosyllables; they are the roots from which derivative and compound words spring. Derivative words are made up of two or more parts. These parts undergo slight changes when they are united to form words, and thus the component parts are somewhat disguised. The difficulty which presents itself to a student in the spelling of Irish is more apparent than real. The principle of vowel-assimilation is the key to

Irish spelling. Let a student once thoroughly grasp the rules for “caol le caol, &c,” “aspiration,” “eclipsis,” “attenuation,” and “syncope,” and immediately all difficulty vanishes.

Derivatives are formed of simple words and particles. The most important of the latter have been already given under the headings “Prefixes” and “Affixes.” We will here give some examples of derivative nouns, a careful study of which will enable the student to split up the longest words into their component parts, and thus arrive at their meanings.

462. *trom* means heavy; *trómar*, i.e., *trom* + *ar* (the abstract termination) means heaviness or weight; *éadrom*, light, from *tróm*, and the negative particle *éa*, which eclipses *c* and *t*, hence the *o*; *éadtrómar*, lightness, from *éa*, not; *tróm*, heavy; *ar*, ness; *comtróm*, impartial, fair, or just; from *com*, equal, and *tróm*, heavy; *comtrómar*, impartiality, fairness, &c.; *éagcomtróm*, partial, unjust; from *éa* + *com* + *tróm*; *éagcomtrómar*, partiality, injustice; from *éa* + *com* + *tróm* + *ar*. *Speataoóir*, a reaper; from *rpeat*, a scythe, and *oóir*, an affix denoting an agent; the *a* is put in between the *t* and *o* to assist pronunciation: *cáiríoe*, friends; *cáiríoeas*, friendliness, friendship; *eugscáiríoeas*, unfriendliness, hostility: *fearamtaáct*, manliness; from *feap* + *amail* + *áct*: *nem-geanaimtaáct*, unamiability; from *nem*, not + *gean*, affection + *amail* + *áct*: *riogááct*, a

kingdom, from $\pi\acute{o}\varsigma + \alpha\epsilon\tau$: $\kappa\omicron\mu\acute{o}\rho\tau\alpha\rho$, comparison, emulation, competition; from $\kappa\omicron$ ($\kappa\omicron\mu$), equal, and $\mu\acute{o}\rho\tau\alpha\rho$, greatness, *i.e.*, comparing the greatness of one thing with that of another.

463. Compound nouns are formed by the union of two or more simple nouns, or of a noun and an adjective.

(A.) A compound noun formed of two or more nouns, each in the nominative case, has its declension determined by the last noun. Its gender also is that of the last noun, unless the first noun-part be such as requires a different gender. The first word qualifies the second, and the initial consonant of the second is *usually* aspirated.

(B.) If the compound is formed of a noun in the nominative form followed by a genitive noun, the first is the principal noun, and determines the declension and gender; the second qualifies the first, and generally remains unaltered, and the aspiration of the initial consonant in this case depends on the gender of the first noun. See par. 21(f).

We will give here a few examples of the two chief kinds of compound nouns. It is usual to employ a hyphen between the nouns in Class A, but not in Class B.

464.

Class A.

bneug- <i>pi</i> , a pseudo king	bneug, a lie, and <i>pi</i> , a king
bun- <i>rrut</i> , a fountain	bun, a source, origin, and <i>rrut</i> , a stream
cat- <i>barr</i> , a helmet	cat, a battle, and <i>barr</i> top, head
clap- <i>rotar</i> , twilight	
cloig- <i>teac</i> , a belfry	cloig, a clock, bell, and <i>teac</i> , a house
craob- <i>flearg</i> , a garland	craob, a branch, and <i>flearg</i> , a wreath
cúl- <i>caint</i> , back-biting	cúl, the back of the head, and <i>caint</i> , talk
caoir- <i>feoil</i> , mutton	} <i>feoil</i> , flesh; caora, a sheep laog, a calf; muc, a pig mairt, a beef
laoir- <i>feoil</i> , veal	
muc- <i>feoil</i> , pork, bacon	
mairt- <i>feoil</i> , beef	
lám- <i>dia</i> , a household god	} lám, a hand; <i>dia</i> , God; euoac, a cloth; óro, a sledge
lám-euoac, a handker- chief, a napkin	
lám- <i>oro</i> , a hand-sledge	
leic- <i>rgeut</i> ,* an excuse	leat, a half, and <i>rgeut</i> , a story
ór- <i>rlat</i> , a sceptre; ór, gold; and <i>rlat</i> , a rod	
ti- <i>sráob</i> , patriotism; <i>ti</i> , country; and <i>sráob</i> , love	

* *ḡad mo leic rgeut* I beg your pardon. (Lit. Accept my excuse)

465.

Class B.

brat tairé, a winding-sheet (a garment of death).

feap ceoit, a musician (a man of music).

feap feara, a seer (a man of knowledge; ríor, gen.
feara).

feap tige, a householder (a man of a house).

mac tíre, a wolf (son of (the) country).

cú mara, an otter (a hound of the sea; muir, gen.
mara).

laog mara, a seal (a calf of the sea).

feap ionaid, a lieutenant, vicegerent (a man of place).

teac órta, an inn, hotel (a house of entertainment).

maighirtir rcoite, a schoolmaster (a master of a school).

uó éirce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen.)

bean ríde or bean t-ríde, a **fairy** (a woman of the
ríod, a fairy hill).

466.

A Noun and an Adjective.

áró-rí, a high king.

áró-tigeardna, a sovereign lord.

áró-réim, supreme power, chief power.

claoon-óireit, partiality; claoon, inclined: and breit, &
judgment.

cróm-teac, a druidical altar; cróm, bent; and teac,
a stone, flag.

oaoon-óireit, condemnation; oaoon, condemned.

oaoon-óglác, a bond-slave; óglác, a servant.

ɔɛapθɔpáɕaɪɪ (ɔɛapθ-ɔpá-ɕaɪɪ), a brother by blood
 ɔɛapθɔpáɕaɪɪ and pɪúɪɪ, brother
 ɔɛapθɔpáɕaɪɪ, a sister by blood. } and sister (in religion).

pɪɔɪɪ-ɪpɪɕɛ, spring water: pɪɔɪɪ, true, pure; ɪpɪɕɛ, water.
 ɕaɪɔθ-pɪɔɪɪ, a tempest: ɕaɪɔθ, rough; and pɪɔɪɪ, weather.
 ɕɪpɪɪ-pɪaɔ, a hare: ɕɛapɪɪ, short; and pɪaɔ, a deer.
 nuaɔ-ɔuɪɪɛ, an upstart: nuaɔ, new, fresh; and ɔuɪɪɛ
 a person.

pɛan-aɕaɪɪ, a grandfather,
 pɛan-pɛan-aɕaɪɪ (pɛ-pɛan-aɕaɪɪ), a great grandfather.
 pɛan-máɕaɪɪ, a grandmother.
 pɛan-aɔɪɪ, old age.
 pɛan-pɛaɕɕ, the old law.

pɛan, old; aɕaɪɪ, a father.
 máɕaɪɪ, a mother;
 aɔɪɪ, age.
 pɛaɕɕ, law; ɔɪɪɕɛ is a more common word for law.

ɕɪɛun-pɛapɪ, a brave man.

ɕɪɛun-ɪaɔɕ, a hero.

ɪaɔɪɪ-pɛaɪɔ, a freehold: pɛaɪɔ, possession.

ɕɪɔm-ɪɪɪɕɛ, a nightmare.

ɪaɪaɪ-aɕaɪɪ, a patriarch.

ɪaɔɪɔ-ɕɪaɪɪ, folly, silliness: ɪaɔɪɔ, silly; and ɕɪaɪɪ, sense

pɪɔɪɪ-ɔɪɪaɕaɪɪ, an adverb: pɪɔɪɪ, before; and ɔɪɪaɕaɪɪ, a word.

pɪɔɪɪ-ɪɪɪaɪɪ, a frontier, extremity; ɪɪɪaɪɪ, a border, a hem.

pɪɔɪɪ-ɔɪɪɪɕ, a prejudice (a fore-judgment).

pɪɔɪɪ-nɛapɪ, violence.

pɪɔɪɪ-ɛɪɕɛan, oppression, compulsion.

Formation of Adjectives.

467. (a) Adjectives may be formed from many nouns by the addition of $\Delta\dot{C}$ or $E\Delta\dot{C}$, which signifies *full of, abounding in*. All these adjectives belong to the first declension, and are declined like $\tau\acute{o}\pi\epsilon\alpha\dot{C}$.

NOUN.

$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\dot{\varsigma}$, anger
 $\rho\acute{\upsilon}\iota\tau$, blood
 $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\rho$, grass
 $\beta\upsilon\alpha\iota\acute{o}$, victory
 $\beta\rho\epsilon\upsilon\zeta$, a lie
 $\tau\acute{o}\iota\epsilon\alpha\tau\tau$, one's best endeavour

vour

$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\mu$, standing
 $\zeta\eta\acute{o}$, work
 $\kappa\lambda\acute{\upsilon}$, fame
 $\rho\alpha\omicron\tau\alpha\rho$, toil
 $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\beta$, a loop
 $\rho\alpha\omicron\zeta\alpha\tau$, life
 $\rho\acute{\alpha}\iota\tau$, sufficiency
 $\Delta\iota\beta\alpha$, Scotland
 $\Sigma\alpha\kappa\rho\alpha\iota\iota$, England
 $\kappa\rho\alpha\omicron\beta$, branch
 $\kappa\alpha\rho\rho\alpha\iota\zeta$, a rock
 $\beta\rho\acute{o}\nu$, sorrow
 $\rho\alpha\tau$, dirt
 $\rho\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho$, knowledge
 $\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\rho$, joy
 $\tau\omicron\iota\lambda\zeta\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho$, sorrow

ADJECTIVE.

$\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\zeta\alpha\dot{C}$, angry
 $\rho\acute{\upsilon}\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\dot{C}$, bloody
 $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\rho\alpha\dot{C}$, grassy
 $\beta\upsilon\alpha\tau\alpha\dot{C}$, victorious
 $\beta\rho\epsilon\upsilon\zeta\alpha\dot{C}$, false, lying
 $\tau\acute{o}\iota\epsilon\alpha\tau\tau\alpha\dot{C}$, energetic
 $\rho\epsilon\alpha\rho\acute{\mu}\alpha\dot{C}$, steadfast
 $\zeta\eta\acute{o}\tau\alpha\dot{C}$, busy
 $\kappa\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\tau\epsilon\alpha\dot{C}$, famous
 $\rho\alpha\omicron\tau\rho\alpha\dot{C}$, industrious
 $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\beta\alpha\dot{C}$, deceitful
 $\rho\alpha\omicron\zeta\lambda\alpha\dot{C}$, long-lived
 $\rho\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\dot{C}$, satiated
 $\Delta\iota\beta\alpha\eta\alpha\dot{C}$, Scotch
 $\Sigma\alpha\kappa\rho\alpha\eta\alpha\dot{C}$, English
 $\kappa\rho\alpha\omicron\beta\alpha\dot{C}$, branchy
 $\kappa\alpha\rho\zeta\epsilon\alpha\dot{C}$, rocky
 $\beta\rho\acute{o}\nu\alpha\dot{C}$, sorrowful
 $\rho\alpha\tau\alpha\dot{C}$, dirty
 $\rho\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho\alpha\dot{C}$, intelligent
 $\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\rho\alpha\dot{C}$, joyous
 $\tau\omicron\iota\lambda\zeta\acute{\iota}\omicron\rho\alpha\dot{C}$, sorrowful

NOUN.

cleap, a trick
 cuipre, weariness
 uirge, water
 neut, a cloud
 leanb, a child
 gaot, wind
 imniðe, anxiety
 cúmaçt, power
 peult, a star
 aipe, care
 roigio, patience
 eagla, fear
 toit, a will
 cúram, heed
 iomaice, too much

ADJECTIVE.

cleapaç, tricky
 cuipreaç, weary
 uirgeaç, watery
 neutaç, cloudy
 leanbaç, childish
 gaotaç, windy
 imniðeaç, anxious
 cúmaçtaç, powerful
 peultaç, starry
 aipeaç, attentive
 roigioeaç, patient
 eaglaç, timid
 toitteanaç, willing
 cúramaç, careful
 iomaiceaç, excessive,
 copious

(b). Many adjectives are formed by adding *ma* to nouns.

All these adjectives belong to the first declension and are declined like *mór*.

NOUN.

áð, luck
 ceot, music
 ciatt, sense
 feup, grass
 feoit, flesh
 fonn, fancy

ADJECTIVE.

áðma, lucky.
 ceotma, musical
 ciattma, sensible
 feupma, grassy
 feoitma, fleshy
 fonnma, desirous

NOUN.

glóir, glory
 speann, fun
 luach, price, value
 líon, number
 neart, strength
 ríáit, a shadow
 lúit, activity

ADJECTIVE.

glóiríar, glorious
 speanníar, funny
 luachíar, valuable
 líoníar, numerous
 neartíar, powerful
 ríáitíar, shy, startled
 lúitíar, active, nimble

(c). Very many adjectives are formed from nouns by the addition of *aimíal* or *eamíal* (both pronounced oo-il or u-wil). All these adjectives belong to the third declension.

NOUN.

fear, a man
 bean, a woman
 flaíit, a prince
 ainm, a name
 meap, esteem
 lá (pl. laete), a day
 spáin, hatred
 cáirí (pl. cáiríoe), a friend
 náimí (pl. náimíoe), an enemy
 cpoiríoe, a heart
 rí (gen. ríog), a king
 caoi (pl. caoiite), a way
 ríar, order

ADJECTIVE.

fearaimíal, manly
 beanaimíal, womanly
 flaíteaimíal, generous
 ainmeaimíal, renowned
 meapaimíal, estimable
 laeteaimíal, daily
 spáineaimíal, hateful
 cáiríoeaimíal, friendly
 náimíoeaimíal, hostile
 cpoiríoeaimíal, hearty, gay
 ríogaimíal, kingly, royal
 caoiiteaimíal, opportune
 ríaraimíal, subject, docile
 obedient

sean, affection
 mod, manner

seanaimíal, affectionate
 modaimíal, mannerly

NOUN.

tír (pl. tíortha), country

meirneac, }
 mírneac, } **courage**

teine (pl. teinte), fire

rliað, (pl. rleibhte), a mountain

speann, fun

eun, a bird

comurra, a neighbour

bapántar, authority

ADJECTIVE.

tíorthamail, country-like,
 homely, social

mírneamail, courageous

teinteamail, fiery, igneous

rleibhteamail, mountain-
 ous

speannamail, funny, gay

eunamail, bird-like, airy

comurramail, neighbourly

bapántamail, authentic

(d). There is a fourth class of adjectives formed by the termination **DA** (**DA**); but it is not as large as the three preceding classes. The following are some of the principal ones:—

diaDA, godly, divine

fearDA, masculine

banDA, feminine

órDA, golden, gilt

laocDA, heroic

seanDA, ancient

daona (daonDA) human

spánDA, ugly

cróDA, brave

beoDA, lively

gallda, exotic or foreign

naomta (naomDA), holy
 saintly

Compound adjectives are extremely common in Irish, being usually formed by the union of two or more simple adjectives (sometimes of a noun and an

adjective); but these compound adjectives present no difficulty once the simple adjectives have been mastered.

FORMATION OF VERBS

468. Verbs can be readily formed from nouns and adjectives by the addition of **1ḡ** or **u1ḡ**. The addition of this termination is sometimes accompanied by syncope, which often necessitates slight vowel changes in accordance with the rule “**caol te caol.**”

469. (a). Verbs derived from Nouns.

NOUN.	VERB (Stem).
ainm, a name	ainmn1ḡ, name
beata, life	beatu1ḡ, nourish
cúimne, memory	cúimn1ḡ, remember
cúro, a part	cúro1ḡ te, assist (take part with)
cúl, the back of the head	cútu1ḡ, retire
raoṭar, exertion	raoṭpu1ḡ, exert
cuairt, a visit	cuairtu1ḡ, visit, search
leap, improvement	leapu1ḡ, improve
neart, strength	neartu1ḡ, strengthen
aḋt, a decree	aḋtu1ḡ, decree, enact
báir, death	bápu1ḡ, put to death
cat, a battle	catu1ḡ, contend, fight
céim, a step	céimn1ḡ, step, advance
cpíoc, an end	cpíocnu1ḡ, finish
cpú, a trembling	cpúcn1ḡ, tremble

NOUN.

ζορτα	hunger, injury
ιομασ	multitude
ορσ	an order
ροτσρ	a light
τσρ (τορ)	a beginning
τρεορσ	a guide
πιαν	pain
οβαρσ	work

VERB (Stem).

ζορτσυς	injure
ιομασσυς	multiply
ορσσυς	order, command
ροττρς	enlighten
τορσυς	begin
τρεορσυς	guide, lead
πιανσυς	cause pain
οιβρς	work

(b). Verbs derived from Adjectives.

ADJECTIVE.

αρσ	high
βαν	white
ουβ	black
βοθαρ	deaf
βυαν	lasting
φοττρ	apparent
φσαρ	cold
λας	weak
ρλάν	well
τιρμ	dry
βοετ	poor
σεαρτ	right
ρμιν	fine
ρμολ	low
ρμναι	humble
ραιθβρ	rich

VERB (Stem).

ἀρσυσ, raise
 βάνυσ, whiten
 ουβυσ, blacken
 βοθρυσ, deafen, bother
 βυανυσ preserve
 φοττρυσ, reveal, show
 φσαρυσ, cool, chill
 λασυσ, weaken
 ρλάνυσ, make well, cure
 τιορμυσ, or τρμυσ, dry
 βοετυσ, impoverish
 σεαρτυσ, correct
 ρμινς, **make** fine, *explain*
 ρρς, lower
 ρρμς, humble
 ραιθβρς, enrich

The compound verbs are very few, and are therefore of little consequence to the beginner.

PART III.—SYNTAX.

CHAPTER I.

The Article.

470. In Irish the article always precedes its noun, and agrees with it in gender, number and case as, *an fear*, the man; *na fir*, the men; *an fear*, of the man; *na mná*, of the woman.

471. When one noun governs another in the genitive case the article cannot be used with the first noun: as, *mac an fear*, the son of the man; *fear an tíge*, the man of the house, &c.

Notice the difference between *the son of the man*, *mac an fear*, and *a son of the man*, *mac do'n fear*.

Exceptions. (1) When a demonstrative adjective is used with the first noun (the governing one), the article must also be used; as, *τὰ ἀν τεὰς ραῖν μο ἐρατο τε οἶος*, that house of my friend's is for sale.

(2) If the two nouns form a compound word, the article is used before the first, if used in English: a newspaper, *πάπερ nuairéacta*; but, the newspaper, *an páπερ nuairéacta*.

(3) When the noun in the genitive case is an indefinite* one, *which denotes a part of something, the material of which a thing is made, or the contents of the first noun*, the article is used with the first noun when it is used in English :—

an gream aráin, the piece of bread.

an mála mine, the bag of meal.

an cúbúrgín uirge, the little jug of water.

We say blas aráin, for, the taste of bread; bolat éirg, the smell of fish; mac ríog, the son of a king; because if the noun in the genitive expresses quality, connection, or origin, the governing noun does not take the article.

472. If a nominative be followed by several genitives the article can be used only with the last (if “the” be used in English), as, tpuime éinn an capall, the weight of the horse’s head.

The article is often omitted before a noun which is antecedent to a relative clause; as, 1r é tuine do bí ann. He is the person who was there.

473. In the following cases the definite article is frequently used in Irish though not used in English.

(1) Before surnames, when not preceded by a Christian name, as, Raib an Uíeachaí ann? Was Walsh there?

* See par. 585.

(2) Before the names of some countries, as, an Spáinn, Spain; an ſpáinc, France; rí na h-Éireann, the king of Ireland: also before Rome, 'ran Róim, in Rome; ó'n Róim, from Rome. The article is not used before the names of Ireland, England or Scotland in the nominative and dative cases.

(3) Before abstract nouns: an t-ocfap, hunger. Ir maít an t-annlann an t-ocfap. Hunger is a good sauce.

We frequently use an báp for "death."

The article is not used in such sentences, as:—

Tá ocfap orm. I am hungry.

(4) Before nouns qualified by the demonstrative adjectives: an fear rain, that man; an bean ro, this woman.

(5) Before adjectives used as nouns:

an maít agus an t-olc, goodness and badness.

Ir fearr uíom an glar ná an deapús. I prefer green to red.

(6) After "Cé" meaning "which" or "what."

Cé an fear? Which man?

Cé an leabap? What book?

(7) To translate "apiece," "per" or "a" before words expressing weight and measure;

Raol an ceann. Sixpence apiece.

In speaking of *a period of time* ra (inr an) is used: as, uair ra mbliadain, once a year.

(8). Before titles :

Ἀν τ-αῖαιρ Εὐḡαν ὕα Ἱπαμνα. Father Eugene
O'Growney.

Ἀν τ-αῖαιρ Πεαῶαρ ὕα Λαοḡαιρε. Father Peter
O'Leary.

Ἀν τοῦῑῑῑρ Ὁυḡῑαιρ Ὁε η-ῑῑε. Dr. Douglas Hyde.

(9) To express any attribute :

Ἀ ḡεαν ηα τοῑῑ ἡḡό. O woman of three cows.

(10) The article is used before the word denoting the use to which a thing is put, or the place where a thing is found or produced.

ἡḡḡḡ ηα ἡῑῑε. The meal bag, i.e., the bag for holding meal.

ḡῑῑῑḡῑῑ ἁν ὕῑḡε. The water-jug.

Compare these with the following :—

Ἀν ἡḡḡḡ ἡῑῑε. The bag of meal.

Ἀν ḡῑῑῑḡῑῑ ὕῑḡε. The jug of water.

(11) Before the word "uile" meaning "every."

Ἀν uile ḡεαρ. Every man.

Ἀν uile ḡῑῑ. Every country.

(12) Whenever an indefinite noun, accompanied by an adjective is predicated of a pronoun by means of the verb ῑῑ, the definite article must be used with the noun whenever the adjective is placed immediately after the verb.

ῑῑ ḡῑεḡḡ ἁν ḡḡ é. It is a fine day.

ῑῑ ἡḡῑḡ ἁν ḡεαρ ḡḡ. You are a good man.

(13) Before the names of seasons, months, days of the week (when not preceded by the word *roé*).

An é an Satharn atá againn? Is to-day Saturday?

An iníu an luan? } Is this Monday?
An é seo an luan? }

Iníu an Aoine. To-day is Friday.

CHAPTER II.

The Noun.

474. In Irish one noun governs another in the genitive case, and the governed noun comes after the governing one.

Ceann an capall. The horse's head.

The noun, *capall*, in the genitive case is aspirated by the article because it is masculine gender. It would not be aspirated if it were feminine. (See par. 40.)

475. When the governed noun in the genitive is a proper name it is generally aspirated, whether it be masculine or feminine, although the article is not used.

peann mháire. Mary's pen.

leabhar Sheáin. John's book.

The last rule is by no means generally true of *place names*.

476. When the noun in genitive case has the force of an adjective, it is not preceded by the article, but its initial consonant is subject to precisely the same rules, with regard to aspiration and eclipsis, as if it were a simple adjective, *i.e.*, it is aspirated if the governing noun be nominative or accusative singular feminine, or genitive singular masculine. It is eclipsed if the governing noun be in the genitive plural.

uð cŕpce, a hen-egg (an egg of a hen).

uñbe cŕpce, of a hen-egg.

ŕear ceoit, a musician.

ŕŕ ceoit, of a musician.

na ðŕear ŕceoit, of the musicians.

477. Apposition has almost entirely disappeared in modern Irish, the second noun being now usually in the nominative case, no matter what the case of the first may be.

478. A noun used adjectively in English is translated into Irish by the genitive case.

A gold ring, ŕámne óŕ (lit. a ring of gold).

A hen-egg, uð cŕpce.

Oatmeal, min coŕpce.

479. Collective nouns (except in their own plurals) always take the article and qualifying adjectives in the singular; they *sometimes* take a plural pronoun, and may take a plural verb.

Ṫāṅṡaṭaṛ aṇ ḃuirdēan cūpaṭ ṛin ṭo lāṭaṛ ṫinn aṡur
ṭo ḃeannuiṡ ṛiaṭ ṭó. That company of warriors
came into the presence of Finn, and saluted him
(lit. to him).

480. Nouns denoting fulness or a part of anything
are usually followed by the preposition ṭe and the
dative case, but the genitive is also used.

ceann (or ṡaṭaṛ) ṭ'āṛ ṅṡaṭṛaiṭḃ, one of our hounds.
ḃāṛṛ mo ḃṛóige, the top of my shoe.
lān mo ṭuiṛn, the full of my fist.

In phrases such as "some of us," "one of them,"
&c., "of us," "of them," &c., are usually translated
by aṡainn, aca, &c.; but ṭínn, ṭíob, &c., may also be
used.

481. The personal numerals from ṭíar to ṭáṛeus
inclusive (see par. 177) generally take their nouns
in the genitive plural: ḃeṛṫ ṡac, two sons; ṅaonḃaṛ
ṛeap, nine men (lit. two of sons, nine of men).

Δ ṫṛiúr ṡac aṡur Δ ṭṫṛiúr ḃan.

His three sons and their three wives.

482. When used partitively they take ṭe with the
dative.

ḃáṛḃ ṛé ṅaonḃaṛ ṭíob ṛá 'n loṭ.

He drowned nine of them under the lake.

ṅaoi ṅaonḃaṛ ṭe ṡaopaṛḃ ṅa ṅ-Éṛeann.

Nine times nine of the stewards of Erin.

Personal Nouns.

483. An Irish name consists of two parts, the ainm-bairnéir (or simply ainm), which corresponds to the English Christian name, and the plóinneas, the surname or family name.

Surnames were first used in Ireland about the eleventh century: until that time every Irish personal name was significant, and sometimes rendered more so by the application of some epithet. "In the early ages individuals received their names from epithets implying some personal peculiarity, such as colour of hair, complexion, size, figure, certain accidents of deformity, mental qualities, such as bravery, fierceness, &c." Joyce's "Irish Names of Places."

484. When the Christian name is used in addressing a person, it is always in the vocative case, and preceded by the particle *á*, which causes aspiration, *e.g.* :

Fan tiom, *á* Seagáin. Wait for me, John.

Dia duit, *á* Seumair. Good morning, James.

485. When the Christian name is in the genitive case, it is aspirated, *e.g.* :

Leabhar Máire. Mary's book.

Sgian Seoirge. George's knife.

486. Surnames when not preceded by a Christian name usually take the termination *áC*, which has the force of a patronymic (or father-name), and are declined like *marcad* (par. 57). They are usually preceded by the article except in the vocative case: *an* *paorac*, Power; *capall an Ūmánaig*, O'Brien's horse

Two forms are admissible in the vocative case; facility of pronunciation is the best guide, *e.g.*, *Ṣab i teit*, *ḁ Ṗrianaig*. Come here, O'Brien. *ḁ míc uí* *ḁogáipe*, O'Leary. *ḁ míc uí* *Suibne*, MacSweeney.

487. Surnames occurring in Ireland to-day are of three classes: (1) Surnames of Gaelic origin. These in almost every instance have the prefix *Ó* (*ua*) or *mac* for a male, and *ní* or *nic* for a female. (2) Surnames of old foreign origin. The majority of these have no prefix. (3) Surnames of late foreign origin. Only a few of these have acquired a distinct form, pronounced in an Irish way.

488. When the surname is preceded by any of the words *Ó* (*ua*), *mac*, *ní*, *nic*, the surname is in the genitive case, and is aspirated after *ní* or *nic*, but not after *Ó* or *mac*: *e.g.*, *Seagán mac Domnaill*, John McDonnell; *máire ní Conaill*, Mary O'Connell; *Diarmuid Ó Conaill*, Dermot O'Connell; *nóra nic Domnaill*, Nora McDonnell.

489. When the whole name is in the genitive case, the words after *uí* (gen. of *Ó* or *ua*) and *míc* (gen. of *mac*) are aspirated; *ní* and *nic* do not change in genitive. *leabhar Seumair uí Ṗriain*, James O'Brien's book; *bó Ṗriain míc Domnaill*, Brian McDonnell's cow.

490. *mac* and *Ó* aspirate when they really mean "son" and "grandson" respectively.

MAC DOINNÁIL, Donal's son.

MAC DOINNÁIL, McDonnell.

Ó UÍ MATH, Brian's grandson.

Ó UÍ MATH, O'Brien.

491. Some surnames take the article after *mac* and *nó*—*e.g.*:

SEUMAR MAC AN UÁIRIO, James Ward.

NÓRA NÍC AN ULTAIGH, Nora McNulty.

CHAPTER III.

The Adjective.

492. An adjective may be used either **predicatively** or **attributively**. An adjective is used *predicatively* when it is predicated of a noun by a verb, and in this case it is *usually* separated from the noun by the verb. "The way was *long*, the wind was *cold*." "The day is *fine*." "He made the mantles *green*." "Long," "cold," "fine," and "green" are used *predicatively*. An adjective is used *attributively* whenever it is not separated from the noun by the verb, and is not predicated of a noun by a verb: as, "The *infirm* *old* minstrel went wearily along." "He made the *green* mantles." The adjectives "*infirm*," "*old*," and "*green*" are here used *attributively*.

493. In Irish almost every common adjective can be used both predicatively and attributively. There are, however, one or two exceptions: *ṁpoč*, bad, and *ṁeağ*, good, can *never* be used predicatively. If "bad" or "good" be used predicatively in the English sentence, we must use *otc*, bad, or *maĩt*, good, in Irish. Never say or write *ĩr ṁeağ é* for "he is good," but *ĩr maĩt é*, &c.

The adjective *ĩomṁā* is always used predicatively with *ĩr*. In Munster *'mó* is used instead of *ĩomṁā*.

ĩr ĩomṁā maĩcač ṁo ġaṁ an tĩlĩğe reo.

('Tis) many a rider (that) has gone this way.

ADJECTIVE USED ATTRIBUTIVELY.

(a) The Position of the Adjective.

494. As a general rule the adjective follows its noun in Irish: as, *teabap móp*, a big book; *feap maĩt*, a good man.

Exceptions. (1) A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, always precedes its noun: as *tĩĩ ṁā*, three cows; *ṁā čĩĩc*, two hens. The *interrogative*, *possessive*, and most of the *indefinite adjectives* also precede their noun.

(2) Monosyllabic adjectives are frequently placed before the noun, but then the noun and adjective form a compound noun, and consequently the initial of the noun is aspirated, when possible. This is

always the case with adjectives: *veas*, good; *opor*, bad; *rean*, old; and frequently with *nuad*, new; and *fíor*, true. In this position the form of the adjectives never changes for number or case, but it is subject to the very same initial changes as if it were a noun.

rean-fear, an old man; *rean-fir*, old men.

treun-fear, a brave man; *ár-o-rí*, a high king.

an trean-bean, the old woman;

lám an trean-fir, the hand of the old man.

(3) When a name consists of two words the adjective frequently comes between them: as, "*Sliab gear gcua*," "the bright Slieve Gua."

(b) Agreement of the Adjective.

When an adjective is used attributively and follows its noun, it agrees with the noun in gender, number, and case: as, *bean mór*, a big woman; *mac an fíor mór*, the son of the big man; *na fir móra*, the big men.

For the aspiration and eclipsis of the adjective see par. 149.

495. Since the adjective in English has no inflexion for gender, it is quite a common thing to have one adjective qualifying two or more nouns of different genders. Sometimes in Irish we meet with one adjective qualifying two nouns of different genders or numbers; in such cases the adjective follows the

latter noun, and agrees with it alone. However, the more usual method is to use the adjective after each noun: as,

բար մալտ ասր ԲԵԱՆ մալտ.
A good man and woman.

ADJECTIVE USED PREDICATIVELY.

(a) Position of the Adjective.

496. An adjective used predicatively always follows its noun, except when it is predicated by means of the verb **ԻՏ**, in any of its forms, expressed or understood.

The men are good, ԵՃ ՈՒ ԲԻՐ ՄԱԼԷ.
The day is fine, ԵՃ ԱՆ ԼՃ ԲՐԵՃՃ.

If the verb **ԻՐ** be used in these sentences, notice the position of the adjective and the use of the pronoun.

The men are good, ԻՐ ՄԱԼԷ ՈՒ ԲԻՐ ԼԱՐ.
The day is fine, ԻՐ ԲՐԵՃՃ ԱՆ ԼՃ Է.

(b) Agreement of the Adjective.

An adjective used predicatively never agrees with its noun in either gender, number, or case: in other words, *the simple form of the adjective is always used.*

Moreover, it is never aspirated nor eclipsed by the noun.

497. When the adjective comes immediately after the Past Tense or Conditional of **ԻՐ** (*i.e.*, **ԵԱ** or **ԵՄՕ**),

its initial is generally aspirated, when possible; but in this case it is not the noun which causes aspiration.

Ḃa ḃpḗáḡ an lá é. It was a fine day.

498. Notice the difference in meaning between the following :—

Rinne ré na rḡeana ḡeupa He made the sharp knives.

Rinne ré ḡeup na rḡeana }
Rinne ré na rḡeana ḡeup } He made the knives sharp.

Ṭá an ḃó móḃ ouḃ. The big cow is black.

Ṭá an ḃó ouḃ móḃ. The black cow is big.

Ṭá an oirḡce ṽorḡa ḡluḡ. The night is dark and wet.

Ṭá an oirḡce ḡluḡ ṽorḡa. The wet night is dark.

499. Adjectives denoting fulness or a part of anything are usually followed by *ve* with the dative case :

full of milk, lán *ve* ḃainne.

two barrels full of water, ḃá ḃapaitḡ lán *o'* uirḡe.

NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

Position of the Words.

500. A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, goes before the noun.

ceirḡe ḃapaitḡ, four horses; ré ḃaoirḡḡ, six sheep.

an ceuḃ buáḃaitḡ, the first boy.

The words for 40, 60, 80, 200, 300, &c., also precede their nouns.

501. A numeral adjective, except those just mentioned, consisting of two or more words, takes its noun immediately after the first part of the numeral: as,

ceitpe capaill deus, fourteen horses.

da uan deus, twelve lambs.

da buin deus ir trí ficio, seventy-two cows.

502. When we wish to express large numbers in Irish, we may either place the unit digit first, then the tens, next the hundreds, and so on; or we may express them in the English order. Convenience for utterance and clearness of sense are the best guides in any particular case.

The word *agus* is generally used with the larger numbers *céad*, *míle*, etc., and *is* with the smaller ones.

129 miles, *céad* (*míle*) *agus* *naoi míle ficíad*.

79 horses, *naoi gcapaill déag ir trí ficio*.

5,635 men, *cúig míle agus ré céad fear agus cúig fíir déag ar ficio*.

856 sheep, *ré caoirg déag ir da ficio agus (ar) trí céad*.

1,666 years, *ré bliadhna ir trí ficio agus (ar) ré céad agus (ar) míle*.

519 A.D., *aoir do'n tigeapna cúig céad agus naoi déag*.

52,000 of the Roman army, *da míle déag ir da ficio míle de fluaḡ Rómánac*.

More than 400 years, *tuille*(*ad*) (*bpeir*) *asur*
ceitpe céad bliadain.

About 80, *tuairim* *le* (or *timceall* *le*) *ceitpe* *fidio*.

„ 17 „ „ 17 „ „

The word *riúge* is often added to make it clear that *miles* not *thousands* is meant. *Sé míle riúge*, or *ré míle* [*oe*] *riúge*, *six miles*.

503. The initials of the numerals undergo the very same changes with regard to aspiration and eclipsis as a noun would in the same position.

504. The article prefixes *τ* to *donn**ad*, first, and to *octr**ad*, eighth, whether the following noun be masculine or feminine: as,

*an τ-octr**ad* *bean*, the eighth woman.

Initial Changes produced by the Numerals.

505. *Don*, one; *da*, two; *ceud*, first; and *trear*, third, aspirate the initial of the following word: as,

don *bó amáin*, one cow; *an ceud fear*, the first man.

506. *Don*, prefixes *τ* to the letter *r*; but has no effect on *o* or *τ*: *don* *apal amáin*, one ass; *don* *cor amáin*, one foot; *don* *trasart amáin*, one priest; *don* *trlat amáin*, one rod; *don* *treabac amáin*, one hawk; *da* *reabac*, two hawks; *don* *taob amáin*, one side.

507. *Seacht*, seven; *octr*, eight; *naoi*, nine; and *deic*, ten; and their compounds eclipse the initial

of the following noun and prefix *n* to vowels; *readt mba*, seven cows; *deic n-ubla*, ten apples.

508. *Trí*, *ceitpe*, *cúig* and *ré* have usually no effect on consonants (except *ceuo*, 100, and *míle*, 1000); but *trí*, *ceitpe*, *ré*, and *da* prefix *n* to vowels: as, *trí ba*, three cows; *trí n-arait*, three asses; *ré n-ubla*, six apples; *'ran da* *n-ait*, in the second place; *trí ceuo*, 300; *ceitpe míle*, 4000.

Trí, *ceitpe*, *cúig* and *ré* (as well as *readt*, *oét*, &c.), cause eclipsis in the genitive plural: *a bean na ttrí mba*. *O woman of three cows!* *luac ceitpe bpunt* *four pound's worth*.

The Number of the Noun after the Numerals.

509. The noun after *don* is always in the singular, even in such numbers as 11, 21, 31, 41, &c. The other numerals (except *da*) may take the singular number when unity of idea is expressed: *e.g.*, *don uball deas*, *eleven apples*; *deamada ré ar na trí buille 'bualad*. He forgot to strike the three blows.

510. When a noun has two forms in the plural, a short form and a long one, the short form is preferred after the numerals: as

naoi n-uairpe, nine times; not *naoi n-uairpeannta*.

511. In Modern Irish the numerals *rice*, 20; *da rictio*, 40, &c., *ceuo*, 100; *míle*, 1,000, are regarded as simple numeral adjectives which take the noun after them in the singular number.

512. This peculiar construction has arisen from the fact that these numerals are really *nouns*, and formerly governed the nouns after them in the *genitive plural*. As the genitive plural of most Irish nouns has exactly the same form as the nominative singular, the singular form has come to be almost universally used in Modern Irish after these numerals. Formerly they would use *ceuo ban* and *rice caoia*, but now we use *ceuo bean* and *rice caoia*.

513. The word *ceann* and its plural *cinn* are often used with numerals *when the noun is not expressed in English*: as, *Cá meuo (an'mó) leabhar aḡat?* *Tá óá ceann veuḡ aḡam.* How many books have you? I have twelve.

Tá ceann (or duine) aca inḡ an tigh.

There is one of them in the house.

The Dual Number.

514. *Óá*, "two," always takes the noun after it in the dual number (neither singular nor plural), which in every Irish noun has the same form as the dative singular. This does not at all imply that the noun after *óá* is in the dative case. It is in the *dative singular form*, but it may be in any of the five cases, according to its use in the sentence. All the cases of the dual number are alike, but the form of the genitive plural is often used for the genitive dual: *óá buin*, two cows; *óá ḡaḡainn*, two smiths; *tán a óá lám* or *tán a óá lám*, the full of his two hands.

515. The article which qualifies a noun in the dual number will always be in the singular form.

516. The adjective which qualifies a noun in the dual number will be in the plural form, but really in the dual number; the pronouns belonging to the noun will be in the plural form; and the verb may, but need not be; because in these parts of speech the dual number and the plural number have the same forms.

517. The initial of an adjective* qualifying and agreeing with a noun in the dual number will be aspirated, no matter what the gender or case of the noun may be: as,

ဝံၤ တိၣ် ဝဲဃၣ်,	twelve houses.
ၤဝံၤ လံၤဝံၤ ဝံၤၤ,	the two white hands.
လံၤ ၤ ဝံၤ လံၤဝံၤ ဝဲဃၣ်,	the full of her two little hands.

518. The ဝ of ဝံၤ is usually aspirated, except after words ending in ဝ, ဂ, င, ဖ, ဖ (dentals), or after the possessive adjective ၤ, her.

ၤ ဝံၤ ငဝ်း ဝဲဃၣ်,	her two little feet.
-------------------	----------------------

* Except demonstrative, possessive, indefinite, and interrogative adjectives.

The Possessive Adjective.

519. A possessive adjective can never be used **with** out a noun: as, her father **and** his, Δ n - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$ $\alpha\gamma\upsilon\rho$ Δ $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$.

520. The possessive adjectives always precede their nouns: as, **mo** $m\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, my mother.

521. The possessives **mo**, **my**; $\tau\omicron$, **thy**; and Δ , **his**, aspirate the initial of their nouns; $\acute{\alpha}\eta$, **our**; $\beta\upsilon\eta$, **your**; and Δ , **their**, cause eclipsis: as, Δ $\tau\acute{\omicron}\acute{\alpha}\eta$, his poem; $\tau\omicron$ $m\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, thy mother; Δ $\tau\acute{\omicron}\acute{\alpha}\eta$, her poem; Δ $n\tau\acute{\omicron}\acute{\alpha}\eta$, their poem.

522. If a noun begins with a vowel, **mo**, **my**, and $\tau\omicron$, **thy**, become m' and τ' (τ or $\acute{\tau}$); Δ , **his**, has no effect; Δ , **her**, prefixes n ; and Δ , **their**, prefixes n ; $\acute{\alpha}\eta$, **our**, and $\beta\upsilon\eta$, **your**, also prefix n to vowels: as, Δ $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, his father; Δ n - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, her father; Δ n - $\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, their father; $m'\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\eta$, my husband; $\tau'\epsilon\upsilon\eta$, your bird; $\acute{\alpha}\eta$ n - $\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}\eta$ $\iota\alpha\epsilon\tau\epsilon\alpha\mu\alpha\iota$, our daily bread; $\beta\upsilon\eta$ n - $\alpha\beta\eta\acute{\alpha}\eta$, your song.

523. The possessive adjectives, when compounded with prepositions (see par. 186), have the same influence over the initials of their nouns as they have in their uncompounded state: as, $\tau\omicron\omicron m$ $m\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\iota\eta$, to my mother; $\omicron m$ $\acute{\tau}\eta$, from my country.

524. When the portion of a thing which belongs to one or more persons is to be expressed by the possessive adjectives, the name of the thing is preceded by *curo*, with the possessive adjective before it. The name of the thing is in the genitive case—genitive singular if *quantity* be implied, but genitive plural if *number*—as, my bread, *mo curo aráin* (lit. my share of bread); his wine, *a curo fíona*; their horses, *a gcuro capall*.

This rule is not always followed; for instance, we sometimes find *m'fíon*, my wine; but *mo curo fíona* is more idiomatic.

525. The word *curo* is never used in this way before the name of a single object.

mo leabhar, my book; *a gcapall*, their horse.

a leabhar, his book; but *a curo leabhar*, his books.

a bó, her cow; *a curo bó*, her cows.

526. The word *curo* is not used in such phrases as *mo cora*, my feet; *mo fúite*, my eyes; *a cnáma*, his bones, &c.

527. When the emphatic suffix is used, some make it follow *curo*; others make it follow the noun: as, *mo curo-re aráin* or *mo curo aráin-re*.

CHAPTER IV.

THE PRONOUN.

Personal Pronoun.

528 The personal pronouns agree with the nouns for which they stand in gender, number and person: as, He is a big man. *1r mór an fear é.* They are big men. *1r mór na fir iad.*

529. A personal pronoun which stands for a noun the gender of which is different from its sex, agrees in gender with the sex of the noun; as, *1r maicín í.* She is a good girl. *1r otc an comuinn é.* He is a bad neighbour.

530. In Irish we have no neuter pronoun corresponding to the English "it;" hence, in translating "it," we must determine the gender of the Irish noun (masculine or feminine) and then use *ré* (he) or *rí* (she) accordingly:* as, It is terrible weather. *1r caillte an aimhín í.* Is to-day Friday? *An í an Aoine atá againn?* 'Tob í an féinne í. It was the truth. *Tá an carúr agam, ní fuil ré tim.* I have the hammer, it is not heavy.

* The word *áit* although feminine takes sometimes a masculine pronoun, *aé*, *1r veap an áit é.* It is a nice place.

Notice also—

1r é }
 or } *mo bharraim, mo tuairim, &c.* It is my opinion, &c., &c.
1r í }

531. The pronoun *tú*, thou, is always used to translate the English "you" when only one person is referred to; as, How are you? *Cionnar tá tú?* What a man you are! *Naé tú an fear!*

532. The personal pronouns, whether nominative or accusative, always come after the verb; as, *molann ré tú*, he praises you.

533. The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are used immediately after the verb 1S in any of its forms expressed or understood; as, *ir é an fear láidir é*. He is a strong man. *An é a fuair é?* Was it he who found it? *Naé í o' ingean í?* Is she not your daughter?

534. A personal pronoun which stands for a sentence, or part of a sentence, is third person singular, masculine gender. *An fuo adubairt mé, ir é adairim air.* What I said, I repeat.

535. The accusative personal pronoun usually comes last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs: as, *O'fás ré ar an áit rin iad*. He left them at that place. *Rug ré leir míle eile é*. He brought it with him another mile. *O'fásar im óiar é*. I left it after me.

Relative Pronoun.

536. The relative particle follows its antecedent and precedes its verb: as, *an fear a coislocar*, the man who will sleep.

537. The relative particle, whether expressed or understood, always causes aspiration : as, *an fear fear as obair*, the man who will be at work.

538. The relative when preceded by a preposition causes eclipsis (unless the verb be in the Past Tense). When the relative *a* signifies "all that" or "what" it causes eclipsis : as, *an áit i n-a b-fuit ré*, the place in which he is ; *a b-fuit i mBáile-Átha-Cliath*, all that is in Dublin.

539. When the relative is governed by a preposition and followed by a verb in the Past Tense, the relative combines with *ro* (the old sign of the Past Tense), and does not eclipse : *an áit ar tuir doib*, the place where (in which) Hugh fell.

540. The eight verbs which do not admit of the compounds of *ro* being used before them (see par. 279) form an exception to the last rule : as, *an tír i n-a dtáinig ré*, the country into which he came.

541. In English, when the relative or interrogative pronoun is governed by a preposition, the pronoun very often comes before the governing word : as, *What are you speaking about ? The man that he gave the book to is here*. In colloquial Irish it is a very common practice to separate the relative particle from the preposition which governs it ; but instead of using a simple preposition at the end of the sentence, as in English, we use a **prepositional pronoun**. Thus we

can say—*an fear aḡ a bfuil an bḡ*, or more usually, *an fear a bfuil an bḡ aḡe*,* the man who has the cow; *an fear ar ḡiolar an capall leir*, or *an fear leir ḡiolar an capall*, the man to whom I sold the horse.

542. The forms *ḡarḡ* or *ḡarab*, *ḡarḡ*, *leirḡ*, *marḡ*, &c., are compounds of a preposition, relative particle; “*ro*,” the sign of the Past Tense; and *ba* or *buḡ* the Past Tense of *ir*.

ḡarḡ = *ro* + *a* + *ro* + *ba* = to whom was.

leirḡ = *le* + *a* + *ro* + *ba* = with or by whom was.

as, *bean ḡarḡ ainm ḡrigir*, a woman whose name was Brigid.

543. As the accusative case of the relative particle has exactly the same form as the nominative, the context must determine, in those tenses in which the verb has no distinct termination for the relative, whether the relative particle is the subject or object of the verb; *an fear a buail Seagán*, may mean, The man whom John struck, or The man who struck John.

Translation of the Genitive Case of the English Relative.

544. The Irish relative has no inflection for case; hence, in order to translate the English word “whose”

* *an fear go b-fuil an bḡ aḡe* is also used.

546. The relative *a* meaning *all that, what*, may itself be genitive; as, τριαν *a* τριῶν ἀνν, a third of what were there. “Ὅσον βεανναῖον ὅς ἐστιν ἐν τῷ εὐχέλῳ *a* μαριεῶν ἀνν ὅς ἐστιν ἐν τῷ εὐχέλῳ.” “Bear a blessing from my heart to all those who live on the fair hills of Holy Ireland.”

The relative *a* in this sentence is genitive case being governed by *cum* (see par. 603).

CHAPTER V.

The Verb.

547. As a general rule the verb precedes its nominative: as, τὰ ῥέ, *he is*; ὅς ἐστιν ἀνν, *the man was there*.

Exceptions. (1) When the subject is a relative or an interrogative pronoun the verb comes after its subject; as,

Ἀνν βυαῖται *a* βυαῖται μέ. The boy who strikes me.

Ὅς ἐστιν ἀνν? What have you?

(2) In a relative sentence the nominative though not a relative pronoun may precede its verb; but as the noun is usually far separated from the verb, a

personal pronoun is used as a sort of temporary subject, so that really the noun and its pronoun are nominative to the same verb: as,

An fear atá 'na fearam ag an doras buail ré an capall. The man who is standing at the door struck the horse.

Compare the similar use of the French pronoun *ce*; or the English "He that shall persevere unto the end, *he* shall be saved."

(3) The nominative often precedes its verb in poetry, and sometimes even in prose.

Raí go raib ort! Success to you!

548. Transitive verbs govern the accusative case; and the usual order of words is, Verb, Subject, Object. When the subject or object is a relative or an interrogative pronoun it precedes the verb.

Do sinne Seagán an báir ain. John made that boat.

Do buail an buacailt é. The boy struck him.

For the conditions under which a verb is aspirated or eclipsed, see pars. 21(g) and 26(e).

Use of the Subjunctive Mood.

549. The most frequent use of the present subjunctive is with the conjunction SO, expressing a wish. If the wish be negative use NÁR (except with raib).

Ḥo mbeannuigib̃ Ḷia ōuit !	May God bless you !
Ḥo b̃p̃oirib̃ Ḷia oḡainn !	God help us !
Ḥo ōt̃eig̃ tū ḡlān !	Safe home ! (may you go safely) !
nāḡ l̃eig̃ib̃ Ḷia ḡn !	May God not allow that ! God forbid !
Ḥo ḡaib̃ maib̃ aḡat !	Thank you !
nā ḡaib̃ maib̃ aḡat !	No thanks to you !

550. The subjunctive is also used after nō Ḥo, Ḥo or Δ̃CT Ḥo, all meaning “until”; and after muna, “unless,” but only when there is an element of doubt.

ḡan anño Ḥo ōtaḡaib̃ aḡir̃.	Stay here till I come again.
Muna ḡc̃eiriōr̃ ḡib̃ m̃e.	Unless you believe me.
Muna ōtuḡaib̃ tū an t-aḡḡeao ōm̃.	Unless you give me the money.

551. sul a, sul ḡa, sul m̃ā, sul ōā, all meaning “before,” when used with reference to an event not considered as an actual occurrence, take the subjunctive; as,

Im̃c̃ig̃ leat ḡul a ōtaḡaib̃ an maig̃ir̃tir̃. Be off
with you, before the master comes.

552. The past subjunctive is found after ōā or muna to express a supposed condition. They may also take a conditional. In translating the English phrases “if he believed,” “if he had believed” (im-

plying that he did not believe), we use *ṛa* with the past subjunctive; but as this Tense is identical in form with the Imperfect Tense, it may be said that it is the Imperfect Tense which is employed in this case.

If you were to see Donal on the following day
you would pity him.

*Ṭá bpreicteá Domnall ar maidin lá ar n-a bárao
baó tpuag leat é.*

If you were to give me that book.

Ṭá tpuagá-ra domra an leabhar sin.

If it were true for him. *Ṭá mbaó fíor óo é.*

All the particles given above can also be used with the past subjunctive in reference to past time.

553. In the passive voice the present and past subjunctive are identical in form with the Present and Imperfect Tenses (respectively) of the Indicative Mood.

May it be worn out well. *Ṣo scaitítear go maí é.*

May it never be worn out. *Ṣár caitítear go deo é.*

If it were worn out. *Ṭá scaití é.*

Relative Form of the Verb.

554. The relative form of the verb is used after the relative particle *a*, *when it is the subject of the verb*; (but never after the negative relative *nao*, *which* or *who...not*). It has a distinct form in two, and only

two, Tenses—the *Present* and the *Future*. In these two Tenses it ends in *ar* or *ear*. In all the other Tenses the third person singular is used after the relative pronoun. The verb is aspirated after the relative, expressed or understood ; but *nac* eclipses.

555. The inflection of the relative form in *present* tense is not used in the spoken Language of to-day (except in proverbs). In Connaught the final *r* of the relative form is added to the form for the 3rd person singular ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaileannr*, *the man who strikes* ; *an buachaill a tuigeannr*, *the boy who understands*. The literary form of the relative in the *future* tense is retained in full vigour in Connaught ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buailefear*, *the man who will strike*. In Munster the relative form has entirely disappeared in both the present and the future tenses (except in proverbs). The 3rd person singular form has taken its place ; *e.g.*, *an fear a buaileann*, *the man who strikes*.

556. As the relative has no inflection for case, ambiguity sometimes arises : *e.g.*, *an fear a buail Seagán*, may mean, either *the man who struck John*, or, *the man whom John struck*. The context usually solves the difficulty. The following construction is sometimes employed in order to obviate any ambiguity :—

<i>An fear a buail Seagán.</i>	The man who struck John.
<i>An fear gur buail Seagán é.</i>	The man whom John struck.

557. *Cionnur*, how ; *nuaip*, when ; and *mar*, as, are followed by the relative form of the verb in the *Present* and *Future*, and the verb is aspirated ; but with *cionnur a*, *cia an éadai*, *cia an nóir*, *cia an moib*, or any

other such locutions, the eclipsing Δ or ι (*in which*) is used before the verb. Before the Past Tense, of course, $\Delta\pi$ ($\Delta + \pi o$) is used. $Cionnur \Delta \delta\pi u\iota \tau\acute{u}?$ How are you?

$m\Delta\pi$ is also followed by the ordinary Present and Future.

558. $Su\iota$, "before," has two usages. It may be followed by the relative forms—*e.g.*, $\pi u\iota \tau i o c\pi a\pi \pi\acute{e}$, $\pi u\iota \tau\acute{\alpha} i n i s \pi\acute{e}$; or else it may be followed by one of the particles Δ , $m\acute{\Delta}$, $\pi\acute{\Delta}$, $\upsilon\acute{\Delta}$, all of which eclipse.

559. After these particles, the Subjunctive Mood is often used when the event is future and uncertain, or contains a mental element: as—

$i m\tau i s \iota e a\tau \pi u\iota \Delta \delta\pi e i c i o \pi\acute{e} \tau\acute{u}$.

Be off (with you) before he sees you (*i.e.*, so that he may not see you).

It is not correct to eclipse after the word $\pi u\iota$, as $\pi u\iota \upsilon\tau\acute{\alpha} i n i s$, although sometimes done.

560. The relative form of the Present Tense is frequently used as a historic present, even when no relative occurs in the sentence: as—

$N o c\tau a\pi \epsilon \pi e m\acute{o} n \upsilon\acute{o} i\upsilon$, Eremon revealed to them.

The Verbal Noun and its Functions.

561. "Is there an Infinitive in Irish?" We give here Father O'Leary's answer to his own question, "Certainly not." In Irish there is neither an infinitive mood nor a present participle, both functions being discharged by the verbal noun. It follows from this statement that *there is no such thing as a sign of the infinitive mood in Irish.*

1ṛ maic̃ liom ṛiub̃al.	I wish to walk.
Ṭub̃ṛap̃ leiṛ ḡañ t̃eãc̃t̃.	I told him not* to come.
T̃á op̃m̃ṛa ṛẽiṛeãm̃.	I have to wait.
ñiṛ maic̃ liom beãn- nuḡãt̃ ṛó.	I did not wish to salute him.
ñĩ t̃is̃ lẽ málã ṛolãm̃ ṛeãṛãm̃.	An empty bag cannot stand.

562. In the above examples, and in thousands of similar ones, *the Irish verbal noun is an exact equivalent in sense of the English infinitive, sign and all.* If any one of the prepositions ṛo (or Δ), le or cúm, be used before the verbal nouns in the above examples, the result is utter nonsense. Now consider the following examples:—

1ṛ maic̃ liom Δñ b̃óṇ̃ap̃ ṛo ṛiub̃al.	I wish to walk the road.
1ṛ maic̃ liom ṛocãl ṛo lãb̃ãiṛt̃.	I wish to speak a word.

* Not before the English infinitive is translated by ḡan (a prep., without).

<p> Dubairt m'atair liom gan an capall do díol. </p>	<p> My father told me not to sell the horse. </p>
<p> Iar cóir duit an fear do bainc. </p>	<p> You ought to cut the grass. </p>
<p> An féidir leat an caint do thuiscint? </p>	<p> Can you understand the conversation? </p>
<p> Iar mian liom litir do rṡríobad. </p>	<p> I wish to write a letter. </p>

563. The *preposition* do in the above examples and ones like them between the noun and the verbal noun, is very often, in the spoken language, softened to a: and this a is not heard before or after a vowel: as,

Iar cóir duit comairle 'ḡlacad.
 You ought to take advice.

564. In any sentence of the first set of examples there is question of only one thing; e.g., riubal, ceacht, feiteamh, &c., but in each of the sentences of the second set *there is a relation between two things*: e.g., bócar and riubal, foca and labairt, &c., and to express this relationship a *preposition is used between the two nouns*. If the relation between the nouns be altered the preposition must also be altered, as—

Tá bócar agam le riubal,	I have a road to walk.
Tá foca agam le labairt,	I have a word to say.
Tá capall agam le díol,	I have a horse for sale (to sell).
Tá fear agat le bainc,	You have grass to cut.

565. There is still another preposition which can be used between the nouns to express another alteration in meaning—

Τά τεαc cūm comnuigte I have a house to live in.
Δγαμ.

Τά capall cūm marcuig- He has a horse to ride on.
εαcτα Δγε.

If in any one of these sentences the wrong preposition be employed the proper meaning cannot be expressed.

566. In translating the simple English infinitive of an intransitive verb, use the simple verbal noun in Irish: as,

He told me to go to Cork. Dubairt ré liom out go
Corcaig.

An empty bag cannot stand. Ní cís le mála folam
rearam.

It is impossible to write without learning. Ní féidir rscríobad san
foglaím.

I prefer to walk. Is fearr liom siubal.

He cannot stand. Ní cís leir rearam.

Tell him to sit down. Abair leir siúide ríor.

Tell them to go away. Abair leo imcēact.

567. When the English intransitive infinitive expresses purpose (i.e., the gerundial infinitive), use the preposition *le*.

He came to stay,	Ċáinig ré le fanamaint.
I have a word to say,	Tá focal agam le labhairt.
You are to wait,	Tá tú le feiceamh.
I am to go,	Táim le dul.

568. When the English verb is transitive and in the simple infinitive (no purpose implied) use the preposition *do* or the softened form *a*.

My father told me to buy a horse.	Dubhairt m'athair liom capall do ceannaic.
You ought to have cut the grass.	Ba chóir duit an fear do baint.
He told me not to shut the door.	Dubhairt ré liom gan an doras do dhúnadh.
Would you like to read this book?	An mian leat an leabhar ro do léigeadh?

569. When the English infinitive is transitive, and also expresses purpose, use either *cun* or *le* before the noun which is the object of the English infinitive, and *do* before the verbal noun in Irish; *cun* takes

the noun after it in the genitive; *te* becomes *leir* before the article, and then causes eclipsis if the noun be singular.

He will come to judge the living and the dead. *Tiocfaid Sé cum breith-eamhnair do éadhairt ar beo-daib aghur ar marb-daib.*

He came to buy a horse. *ċáinis ré te capall do éannac.*

He went to strike the men. *ċuaid ré cun na bpeair do bualað.*

He went to strike the man. *ċuaid ré leir an bpeair do bualað.*

He said that to praise the girl. *Dubhairt ré rin leir an gcailin do molað.*

He came to buy the horse. *ċáinis ré cum an capall a éannac.*

570. We can also express the above by means of the preposition *do* alone, but in this case we must put the verbal noun before the other noun. This latter will, of course, be now in the genitive case, because one noun governs another in the genitive case. This is the *only governing power the verbal noun has in Irish*.

He came to buy the horse. *ċáinis ré do éannac an capall.*

He went to strike the man. *ċuaid ré do bualað an fpir.*

Did you come to strike John?	An dtánsaíir do bualaó Sheagáin?
He came to make fun.	Éáinis ré do éeunam Spinn.
They came to make war.	Éánsaóar do éeunam coḡaíó.

N.B.—This latter method is not often used in the spoken language.

571. When the English infinitive is passive, and also expresses purpose, use le.

He is to be hanged.	Tá ré le cnoḡaó, or le beit cnoḡta.
The milk is to be drunk.	Tá an bainne le h-ól (&c.).
Cows are to be bought at the fair.	Tá ba le ceannaḡ ar an aonaḡ.
The grass is to be cut.	Tá an feup le bainṫ.
The house is to be sold.	Tá an teac le díol.
There is no one to be seen on the road.	Ní fuil duine ar bit le feicepint ar an mbóḡar.

572. When a personal pronoun is the object of the English infinitive and the latter does not express purpose, we translate as follows:—

You ought not to strike me.	{ Ní cóir dúit mé do bualaó. Ní cóir dúit mo bualaó.
I wished to strike him.	{ B'a mian liom é do bualaó. B'a mian liom a bualaó.

- I wish to praise her. { 1r mian liom i vo molað.
1r mian liom a molað.
- It is not right to strike { ni cõr 1a vo bualað.
them. { ni cõr a mbualað.
- It is a bad thing to wound { 1r olc an ruo me vo
me. { ðonað.
1r olc an ruo mo ðonað.
- I cannot understand it. ni cið liom a ciuðrinc
(its understanding).
- Could you tell me who it an pẽioir leat a* innrinc
was? oom cia 'põ'é?
- A desire to kill them came cãinis mian a mapõca
upon me. opmra.

In this sentence mapõca is the genitive case (after the noun mian) of the verbal noun mapõað.

573. When the English infinitive governing a personal pronoun expresses purpose, we translate as follows:—

- He came to strike me. { cãinis pẽ oom bualað.
cãinis pẽ le mẽ vo bualað.
- I went to strike them. { cuað mẽ o'ã mbualað.
cuað mẽ le n-1a vo
bualað.

*Whenever the object of the verbal noun is a phrase, it cannot be put in the genitive case, but the possessive adjective a is used before the verbal noun.

They are coming to wound us.	{	Tá riad as teacht uár nsonaó. Tá riad as teacht le rinn do sonaó.
---------------------------------	---	--

If we used the autonomous form in this last sentence we would get—

They are coming to wound us.	{	Táatar as teacht uár nsonaó. Táatar as teacht le rinn do sonaó.
---------------------------------	---	--

574. The English present participle is usually translated by the verbal noun preceded by the preposition *as*. If the English present participle expresses “rest” (*e.g., standing, sitting, lying, sleeping, &c.*), the verbal noun must be preceded by the preposition *in* (=in) compounded with a suitable possessive adjective (§ 186).

Tá riad as teacht.

They are coming.

Ói an buachaill 'na fearaí.

The boy was standing.

Tá an bean na fearaí.

The woman is standing.

575. The verbal noun in each of the above is dative case, governed by the preposition *as*.

576. When the English present participle governs an objective case, the object if a noun will follow the verbal noun in Irish and will be in the genitive case.

He is cutting the grass.

Tá ré as baint an féir.

She was stretching out her
hand.

Ói sí as rínead a láimhe
amaó.

Are you reading the letter? Өфуил тү ас лэйгеаѳ на
литре?

Who was beating the child? Чиа бй ас буаѳаѳ ан леинѳ?

577. If the object of the English present participle be a personal pronoun we cannot translate as in the above sentences, because the pronouns have no genitive case; hence instead of using the personal pronouns we must employ the possessive adjectives. Possessive adjectives must always precede the nouns which they qualify.

He is striking me. Та ре 'ҕам (or аҕом)
буаѳаѳ (lit. he is at my
beating).

Are you breaking it? Өфуил тү 'ҕа (аҕа)
өпүреаѳ?

Are you breaking them? Өфуил тү 'ҕа (аҕа) мөпүр-
еаѳ?

He is praising us. Та ре ҕаҥ (аҕ аҥ) молаѳ

Is he not burning them? Наѳ өфуил ре 'ҕа (аҕа),
ноѳоҕаѳ?

They are not striking her. Ни фуил риѳ 'ҕа (аҕа)
буаѳаѳ.

Note carefully the initial effects of the possessive adjectives on the verbal nouns after them.

578. Preceded by *ar*, the Verbal Noun has the force of a Present Participle Passive, denoting a continued or habitual state : as,

Ní fuit an teanga rin *ar* That language is not
labhairt anois. spoken now.

Tá an éruit *ar* crocáð *ar* The harp is hanging on
an ngréig. the bough.

Sgeul *ar* leanamaint. A continued story.

In this idiom *ar* neither aspirates nor eclipses.

579. With *iar*, *after* (eclipsing), the Verbal Noun has the force of a Perfect Participle : as,

iar tceadt i n-Éirinn do pádraig,
Patrick having come into Ireland.

But in this idiom *iar* is usually shortened to *ar*: as, *ar* tceadt, &c., the eclipse being retained. In colloquial language the Verbal Noun is commonly aspirated, not eclipsed, by *ar* in this usage.

580. *San* is the word used to express negation with the Verbal Noun : as, *san* tceadt, not to come.

Abair le Brian *san* an goit do tceadað.
Tell Brian not to plough the field.

581. *San* with the Verbal Noun has the force of the Passive Participle in English with *un* prefixed: as,

Mo cúig púint olua agus *san* rníom,
My five pounds of wool, and they *unspun*.

582. The genitive of the Verbal Noun is often used where a relative or infinitive clause would be used in English: as,

Níor fásad fear inniúte rḡéil,
There was not a man left *to tell the tidings*.

Cailín deap cḡúirte na mbó,
The pretty girl *who milks* the cows (lit. of the milking, &c.).

583. The following examples will be studied with advantage. They are culled from Father O'Leary's *Míon-Éaint*:—

Someone is striking me.	Táatar 'ḡam bualaḡ.
I am being struck.	Táim dom bualaḡ.
Someone is striking the dog.	Táatar aḡ bualaḡ an ḡaḡair.
The dog is being struck.	Tá an ḡaḡar dá bualaḡ.
Someone is breaking the stones.	Táatar aḡ bḡiread na ḡcloḡ.
The stones are being broken.	Tá na cloḡa dá mbḡiread.
They used to kill people.	Ḳíḡí aḡ marḡad ḡaoine.
People used to be killed.	Ḳíḡḡ ḡaoine dá marḡad.
They used to buy horses.	Ḳíḡí aḡ ceannaḡ capall.
Horses used to be bought.	Ḳíḡḡ capall dá ḡceannaḡ.

We (or they) will be digging potatoes. *Béirfeadh as bainne prátaí.*

Potatoes will be dug. *Béir prátaí dá mbainne.*

We shall have dug the potatoes. *Béir na prátaí bainne asainn.*

If they were breaking stones they would not be cold. *Dá mbéirfeadh as bpipeadó cloch ní béirfeadh fuar.*

If they are breaking stones they are not cold. *Má tá siad as bpipeadó cloch ní fuitfeadh fuar.*

THE VERB IS.

584. A definite noun is one limited by its nature or by some accompanying word to a definite individual or group.

The following are definite nouns:—

- (a) The name of a person or place (but not a class name like *Sarand*).
- (b) A noun preceded by the definite article.
- (c) A noun preceded by a demonstrative adjective.
- (d) A noun preceded by *gach* (because it means each taken individually).
- (e) A noun followed by any other definite noun in the genitive case.

Any noun not included in the above classes is an indefinite noun.

585. Whenever a definite noun is the subject of a verb in English, and the verb *is* is employed in translating into Irish, a personal pronoun must immediately precede the definite noun in Irish.

John is the man. *Is é Seagán an fear*

WHEN TO USE THE VERB *IS*.

586. (a) When the verb “to be” in English is followed by a definite noun, use *is*: as,

I am John.	<i>Is mise Seagán.</i>
It is the man.	<i>Is é an fear é.</i>
You are my brother.	<i>Is tú mo bheirbrádaí.</i>
James is the man.	<i>Is é Seumas an fear.</i>
It is the woman of the house.	<i>Is í bean an tíse í.</i>
Are you not my friend?	<i>Náíl tú mo cara?</i>
He is not my father.	<i>Níl h-é m'ádaí.</i>

All sentences of this class are called “**Identification sentences.**”

He, she and they in sentences of identity have usually the force of demonstrative pronouns, and are translated by *é sin*, *í sin*, *iad sin*.

(b) When the verb “to be” in English is followed by an indefinite noun *is* or *tá* may be used, but with very different meanings. Whenever we use the verb *is* in such a sentence we convey the idea of “classification,” or *species*: as, *Is*

ainmíge bó. A cow is an animal, &c.; or we *lay stress on what the person or thing is at the time being*, without any thought that he has become what he, or it, is. For instance, a father, enumerating to a friend the various positions in life of his children, may say, *ir ceannuiúe Seumar, ir rásair Seagán, agus ir fear tuíge Mícheál*: James is a merchant, John a priest, and Michael is a lawyer. He should not use *τá* in such a case, as he considers simply what each is at the time being. When *τá* is used we convey the idea that the person or thing *has become* what he (or it) is, *and that he (or it) was not always so*. Suppose a father is telling what professions his sons have adopted, he should say, *τá Seumar 'na ceannuiúe, &c.* In such constructions the verb *τá* must be followed by the preposition *í* or *Δ*, and a suitable possessive adjective.

(c) The difference between *τá* and *ir* is well exemplified by the two sentences *ir fear é* and *τá ré 'na fear*, both meaning "He is a man." If we see a figure approach us in the dark, and after looking closely at it we discover it to be a man, our correct phraseology would then be, *ir fear é*. But when we say *τá ré 'na fear* we convey a very different idea. We mean that the person of whom we are speaking is no longer a boy, he has now reached manhood. If anyone were speaking to you of a person as if he were a mere boy, and you wished to correct him, you should use the phrase *τá ré 'na fear*.

(f) When a simple adjective follows the verb "to be" in English, either *is* or *is* may be employed in translating, as,

Honey is sweet, *is* *mitir* *mit* or *is* *mit* *mitir*.

He is strong, *is* *láirir* *é* or *is* *ré* *láirir*.

587. The beginning of a sentence is naturally the place of greatest prominence, and is usually occupied in Irish by the verb. When, however, any idea other than that contained in the verb is to be emphasised, it is placed immediately after the verb *is*, and the rest of the sentence is thrown into the relative form.

For example, "We went to Derry yesterday," would be generally translated: *cuairt* *rinn* *go* *Doire* *inné*: but it may also take the following forms according to the word emphasised.

We went to Derry yester- *is* *rinne* *do* *cuairt* *go*
day. *Doire* *inné*.

We went to Derry yester- *is* *go* *Doire* *do* *cuairt*
day. *rinn* *inné*.

We went to Derry yester- *is* *inné* *do* *cuairt* *rinn* *go*
day. *Doire*.

588. The Verb *is* is then used.

- (1) To express Identity, e.g., *is* *é* *Conn* *an* *pl*.
- (2) " Classification, " *is* *pl* *Conn*.
- (3) " Emphasis, " *is* *inné* *do* *cuairt*
rinn *go* *Doire*.

POSITION OF WORDS WITH 1S.

589. The predicate of the sentence always follows

1S: as,

Dermot is a man,	1r fear Dáirmuid.
They are children,	1r páirdeí iad.
John is a priest,	1r rásart Seagán.
Coal is black,	1r dub gual.
A cow is an animal,	1r ainmíge bó.
Turf is not coal,	Ní gual moin.
Is it a man?	An fear é?

590. Sentences of Identification—e.g., *Conn is the king*—form an apparent exception. The fact is that in this sentence either the word “Conn” or “the king” may be the *logical predicate*. In English “king” is the *grammatical predicate*, but in Irish it is the *grammatical subject*, and “Conn” is the *grammatical predicate*. Hence the sentence will be, 1r é Conn an rí.

591. In such sentences, when two nouns or a pronoun and noun are connected by the verb 1r, as a general rule, the more particular and individual of the two is made grammatical predicate in Irish. *The converse usually holds in English*. For instance, we say in English “I am the messenger,” but in Irish 1r mire an teachtair (lit. “the messenger is I”). Likewise with the following:—

You are the man,	1r tú an fear.
He is the master,	1r é rin an maistrí.
We are the boys,	1r rinne na buachaillí.

592. Sentences like "It is Donal," "It is the messenger," &c., are translated $\text{ír é } \text{Domnall é}, \text{ ír é an teasc-taire é}.$ Here " é Domnall " and " é an teasc-taire " are the grammatical predicates, and the second é in each case is the subject.

It is the master, $\text{ír é an maistrírtir é}.$

He is the master, $\text{ír é rin an maistrírtir}.$

(The underlined words are the predicates.)

593. In recent times we often find such sentences as " $\text{ír é an maistrírtir},$ " " $\text{ír é an fear},$ " &c., for "It is the master," "It is the man," in which the last $\text{é},$ the subject of the sentence, is omitted.

Translation of the English Secondary Tenses.

594. The English Present Perfect Tense is translated by means of the Present Tense of the verb $\text{tá},$ followed by ó' éir (or tar éir) and the verbal noun. When ó' éir comes immediately before the verbal noun, the latter will be in the genitive case; but when ó' éir is separated from the verbal noun by the object of the English verb, the verbal noun will be preceded by the preposition $\text{do},$ and will be dative case.

He wrote, $\text{Do rḡrḡob ré}.$

He has just written, $\text{Tá ré ó' éir rḡrḡobta}.$

He broke the window, $\text{Do bḡrḡ ré an fuinneos}.$

He has broken the window, $\text{Tá ré ó' éir na fuinneoisge do bḡrḡeas}.$

He has just died, $\text{Tá ré ó' éir báir ó' fásáil}.$

595. The word “*just*” in these sentences is not translated into Irish, and the word after *o’ éir* is in the genitive case.

596. When the English verb is transitive there is another very neat method of translating the secondary tenses. As already stated, there is no verb “*to have*” in Irish: its place is supplied by the verb *ṭá* and the preposition *as*. Thus, “*I have a book*” is, *Ṭá leabhar asam*. A similar construction may be used in translating the secondary tenses of an English transitive verb. The following sentences will illustrate the construction:—

I have written the letter,	<i>Ṭá an litir rṣríobṭa asam.</i>
I have struck him,	<i>Ṭá ré buailte asam.</i>
Have you done it yet?	<i>Ṭruil ré deunta asat fóp?</i>
I have broken the stick,	<i>Ṭá an maide bṡirte asam.</i>

597. The English Pluperfect and Future Perfect are translated in the same manner as the Present Perfect, except that the Past and Future Tenses respectively of *ṭá* must be used instead of the Present, as above. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

He died,	<i>ṡuair ré bár.</i>
He had just died,	<i>Ṭí ré o’ éir báir o’ ṡasáil.</i>
He had broken the chair,	<i>Ṭí ré o’ éir na caṭaoipeac</i> <i>o bṡiread.</i>
	<i>Ṭí an caṭaoir bṡirte aise.</i>

The window has just been broken by a stone, { *Tátar o' éir na fuinneoige*
do bpiread le cloic.

I had written the letter, { *Ói an litir rḡníobta aḡam*
Óior o' éir na litre do
rḡníobtao.

I shall have finished my work before you will be ready, { *Béad o' éir críce do cur*
ar mo cúro oibre rui
a mbéir péro (ullam),
Béir mo cúro oibre críoc-
nuighe aḡam rui a
mbéir péro.

Prepositions after Verbs.

598. We give here a few verbs which require a preposition after them in Irish, although they require none in English :—

<i>ḡéillim do,</i>	I obey.
<i>Uinlúigim do,</i>	„
<i>Cuirigim le,</i>	I assist.
<i>Innrim do, }</i>	I tell.
<i>Deirim le, }</i>	
<i>Tuḡaim ar,</i>	I persuade, prevail over.
<i>Tuḡaim fá,</i>	I endeavour.
<i>Iarraim ar,</i>	I ask (beseech).
<i>Fiaḡnuigim de,</i>	I ask (enquire).
<i>ḡeallaim do,</i>	I promise.
<i>Deannuigim do,</i>	I salute.

Cuimhnigim ar,	I remember.
Deirim ar,	I catch, I overtake.
Sleuрам ar,	I prepare (sleup ort, get ready).
léigim do,	I allow, permit.
Comairligim do,	I advise.
maicim do,	I forgive, pardon.
freasraim do,	I answer.
féirim ar,	I help.
Éirígeann liom,	I succeed (lit. It arises with me).
Tigim le,	I confirm, I corroborate.
Tig liom	I can.
Sgaoilim do,	I loose.
Impigim ar,	I beg, I beseech.
Taitnígim le,	I please.

599. Many verbs require prepositions different from those required by their English equivalents.

Labraim ar,	I speak of.
fanaim le,	I wait for.
Triáctaim ar,	I treat of.
Ceilim ar,	I conceal from.
Sgaraim le,	I separate from.
Cuirim fíor ar,	I send for.
Labraim le,	I speak to.
Deirim le,	I say to.
Ar . . . le,	say, said to (ar is used only in quotation).

Deirim aḡaiṯ ar,	I face (for) (a place).
Deunaim maḡaṯ fā,	I make fun of, I mock.
Cpuṯim fā,	I tremble at.
Ḃainim le (also to),	I belong to, I appertain to.
Deirim buaiṯ ar,	I win a victory over.
Ṭaim boṯruigṯe aḡ,	I am bothered with.
Éirtim le,	I listen to.
Ṭar le,	It seems to.
ḡlaoiṯim ar,	I call for.
Cinnim ar,	I excel or surpass in.
ḡuiṯim ar,	I pray for; also, I beseech. (ḡuiṯ oṛainn, pray for us.)
fēuṯ ar,	look at (fēuṯ oṛṯa, Look at them; fēuṯ iṯo, Examine or try them).
fāḡaim ṛlān aḡ,	I bid farewell to.
leanaim de,	I stick to.
Deirim ar...ar,	I take hold of...by: as, He caught me by the hand. Ruḡ ṛé ar lāim oṛm. Catch her by the hand, Deir ar lāim uirru.
Ṭiolaim le...ar,	I sell to...for. He sold me a cow for £10. Ṭiol ṛé bó liom ar ṱeic bpúntaiṯ,
Ṭiolaim ar,	I pay for.
Ḃaiṯim le,	I throw at.
Cṛomaim ar, toṛnuigim	I begin to (do something).
ar, luiḡim ar,	

The Negative Adverb—Not.

600. Young students experience great difficulty in translating the English negative adverb—"not." We here give the various ways of translating "not."

Not, with the Imperative mood, is translated by *ná*.

„ „ Subjunctive „ „ *náin*.

„ „ Verbal Noun „ *gan*.

Indicative Mood	{	Past Tense	{ statement, <i>níon</i> or <i>éap</i> .
			{ question, <i>náin</i> or <i>naéap</i> .
		All other tenses	{ statement, <i>ní</i> or <i>éa</i> .
			{ question, <i>naé</i> , <i>ná</i> .

"If...not" is translated by *muna* : * if the verb be in the past tense use *munaín*.

All the above forms are used in principal sentences only. In dependent sentences "that...not" is always translated by *naé* or *ná*, except in the past tense, indicative mood, when *náin* or *naéap* must be used.

ní, aspirates; *éa*, eclipses. *Éa* becomes *éan* before *ir* and *puil* : e.g., *éan mé*, *It is not I*.

How to answer a question. Yes—No.

601. (a) In Irish there are no fixed words for "Yes" or "No." As a general rule in replying to questions, "Yes" or "No" is translated by using the same verb and tense as has been employed in the question.

* Pronounced *morru*.

The subject of the verb used in reply need not be expressed, except when it is contained in the verb ending. In English we frequently use a double reply, as "Yes, I will." "No, I was not," &c. In Irish we use only one reply.

Ófuil tú tinn? Táim. Are you sick? Yes, or I am.

Raib ré annsin? Ní raib. Was he there? No.

An bhaca tú Seagán? Did you see John? No.
Ní bhaca or ní bhacar.

An bhaca ré an teach? Did he see the house?
Connaic. He did.

An dtuigeann tú? Do you understand? Yes
Tuigim.

An dtiocfaid tú? Ní Will you come? No, I
tiocfaid. will not.

(b) When the question has been asked with any part of the verb *ir*, expressed or understood, followed by a **definite** noun, the English subject must be used in the answer, as also must the verb, except when the answer is negative.

An tú an fear? Ní mír. Are you the man? No.

Nac é rir an fear? Ir é. Is not he the man? Yes,
he is.

An b'é rin Seagán? Níor Was that John? No, it
b'é. was not.

Notice also the following :—

FIRST SPEAKER.	SECOND SPEAKER.
ἵρ μῖρε ἀν τελεῖταιρε.	Ἀν τῦ?
<i>I am the messenger.</i>	<i>Are you?</i>
ἡί ἡ-έ ρῖν ἀρ ραῖσαρτ.	ἡὰς ἑ?
<i>He is not our priest.</i>	<i>Isn't he?</i>
ἵρ ἑ ἀν ρεαρ ἑ.	ἡί ἡ-έ.
<i>It is the man.</i>	<i>It is not.</i>

(c) Whenever the question is asked by any part of the verb ἵρ, followed by an **indefinite** predicate, the word “Yes” is usually translated by repeating the verb and the indefinite predicate, as—

ἡὰς ρῡαρ ἀν ἰά ἑ? ἵρ	Isn't it a cold day? Yes,
ρῡαρ.	or It is.

ἡὰς μαίτ ἑ? ἵρ μαίτ.	Is it not good? Yes, or
	It is.

Ἀν αἰσε ἀτά ἀν τ-αῖρσεαῶ? ἵρ αἰσε.	Is it he who has the money? Yes.
------------------------------------	----------------------------------

But in this case the answer may also be correctly given by using the neuter pronoun εαῶ. ἵρ εαῶ (or 'ρεαῶ) for “yes;” ἡί ἡ-εαῶ for “no.”

Ἀν μαῶαῶ ἑ ρῖν? ἡί	Is that a dog? No.
ἡ-εαῶ.	

Ἀν Σαραναῖ ἑ? 'Σεαῶ.	Is he an Englishman? Yes.
----------------------	---------------------------

ἡὰς μαίτ ἑ? 'Σεαῶ.	Isn't it good? It is.
--------------------	-----------------------

(d) When the question is asked with “who” or “what,” the subject alone is used in the answer, and if the subject be a personal pronoun the emphatic form will be used, as—

Cia rinne é rin? mire. Who did that? I did.

CHAPTER VI.

The Preposition.

602. As a general rule the simple prepositions govern a dative case, and precede the words which they govern: as,

Ṭáinig ré ó Corcaig. He came from Cork.

Ṭug ré an t-uball do'n He gave the apple to the
mnaoi. woman.

Exceptions. (1) The preposition *roir*, “between,” governs the accusative case: as, *roir Corcaig agus Limerick*, between Cork and Limerick.

(2) *Go* *roí*,* meaning “to” (*motion*), is followed by the nominative case.

Ḳuairé ré go roí an teac. He went to the house.

**Go roí* is really a corrupted form of the old subjunctive mood of the verb *tiγim*, I come; so that the noun after *go roí* was formerly nominative case to the verb.

the book; *leir an bpeap, with the man*. In Munster *ó* (*from*), *ve* (*off, from*), *vo* (*to*), *aiġe* (= *as*, *at, with*), and some others take *r* before the *plural* article—*ó rna pearnab, from the men*; *vo rna buab, to the cows*.

605. The simple prepositions cause aspiration when the article is not used with them: as, *Ar bárr an cnuic*. On the top of the hill. *Fuar ré ó fear an tġe é*. He got it from the man of the house.

Exceptions (1) The prepositions *as*, *at*; *le*, *with*; *ar*, *out*; *go*, *to*, cause neither aspiration nor eclipsis; as, *Vo tuit ré le ġoll*. He fell by Goll. *Ċuab ré go bairle-Ċġa-Cuab*. He went to Dublin.

ġan, *without*, may aspirate or not.

(2) The preposition *i* or *in*, causes eclipsis even without the article: as, *Ói ré i ġCorcag*. He was in Cork.

606. The simple prepositions, when followed by the article and a noun in the singular number, usually cause eclipsis: as, *ar an mbárr*, on the top; *ó 'n bpeap*, from the man; *'ran mbairle*, at home.

Exceptions. (1) The prepositions *vo*,* *to*, and *ve*, *of, off, from*, when followed by the article, usually cause aspiration; though in some places eclipsis takes place.

* *ġo* or *ġo tġi* is usually used for "*to*" when *motion to* is implied (the Latin *acc. of motion*). *vo* is usually used for "*to*" when *no motion* is implied (the Latin *dative*).

Aspiration is the more common practice: *ṽo 'n fēar*, to the man; *ṽe'n mnaoi*, from the woman. They prefix *τ* to *ρ*; as, *ṽus ré ṽo'n τρᾶσαρτ é*. He gave it to the priest. *Σα* (= *inρ an*) usually aspirates in Munster; *ρᾶ ḃorṣᾶ mōρ*, *in the big box*.

(2) When *ṣan*, *without*, is followed by the article it produces no change in the initial consonant following: as, *ṣan an fion*, without the wine; but if the following noun be masculine and begin with a vowel, or be feminine beginning with *ρ*, *τ* is prefixed: as, *ṣan an τ-eun*, without the bird; *ṣan an τρúit*, without the eye.

In the Northern dialect aspiration takes place after the preposition and the article.

607. When a simple preposition ending in a vowel comes before the possessive adjective *Δ* (*his, her, or their*), or the possessive *Δρ*, *our*, and *ḃur*, *your*, the letter *n* is inserted before the possessive: as, *te n-Δ lām*, by his hand; *τρε n-Δ mborait*, through their palms; *te n-Δρ ṣcurō*, with (or by) our portion; *te nḃur ṽtoit*, with your permission.

Except the prepositions *ṽo* and *ṽe*, which become *ṽ'*.

Whenever *ṣo* or *te* comes before any other word beginning with a vowel the letter *n* is usually inserted: as, *ō mairōin ṣo n-orōce*, from morning till night; *ṣo n-Δlban*, to Scotland; *te n-eaṣṭa*, with fear. (See par. 29.)

608. In Irish certain nouns preceded by prepositions have often the force of English prepositions. As nouns they are, of course, followed by a genitive case, unless a preposition comes between them and the following noun, when the dative case naturally follows. Such locutions are styled in most grammars "Compound Prepositions," and to account for their construction they give the rule "*Compound Prepositions are followed by the genitive case.*"

609. We give here a fairly full list of such phrases employed in Modern Irish.

1 bparrao,	along with; on the side of.
1 bparao nuire,	} in the presence of.
1 lācāir,	
or cōmāir,	
or coinne,	
ar uēt,	} before; face to face.
ar ron,	
ar rāc,	for the sake of, for the love of
1 bpoāir,	} under the pretext of.
1 oteanta,	
1 otaob,	along with, in company with.
1 sceann,	concerning; with regard to.
fé oēm,	at the end of.
1 scoinne,	} for, (in the sense of going for)
fé oēin,	
1 meār,	towards.
	among, amongst.

ar aḡaiṑ,
 i n-aḡaiṑ,
 ar fearṑ,
 le h-eapba,
 ar fuṑ,
 i ḡcóiṑ, (i ḡcomoiṑ),
 ar cúil,
 i noiaíṑ,
 tar éir, o' éir,
 i ḡcoinnib, i ḡcoinne,
 i ḡcúirraíṑe,
 cun, }
 (cum), }
 o' ionnraíṑe, }
 o' ionnraíḡiṑ, }
 le coir, }
 coir, }
 i n-euroan,
 o o réir,
 oṑ cionn,
 tar ceann,
 le h-air,
 i ḡcaíteam, i ríṑ,
 i n-aínṑeoín, }
 i n-aímṑeoín, }
 le h-aḡaiṑ,
 i n-aice.

opposite.
 against.
 throughout (used of time).
 for want of.
 throughout (used of space).
 for, for the benefit of.
 behind, at the back of.
 after (used of *place*).
 after (used of time).
 against.
 concerning, about.
 to, towards.
 towards.
 beside, by the side of (a sea, a
 river, &c.)
 against.
 according to.
 over, above.
 beyond, in preference to.
 beside, by the side of.
 during.
 in spite of.
 for, for the use of
 near.

610. Some of them are followed by Prepositions

láim le,	near, beside.
i n-ḡar do,	near.
timceall ar,	around (<i>and touching</i>).
mar ḡeall ar,	on account of.
mar don le,	along with, together with.
i n-éinfeacht le, }	together with, at the same
i n-don-díge le, }	time as.

611. Examples—(1) Nouns.

Do cuir pé or cionn an doras é.	He put it over the door.
Connac i n-aice an tobair iad.	I saw them near the well.
Do fuḡ an ḡadair i n-diaid an trionnaíḡ.	The hound ran after the fox.
Cia bí i bpoḡair Seumair?	Who was along with James?
Do tug pé dom an capall ro le n-aḡaid an trḡair.	He gave me this horse for the priest.
Tiocfaḡ ar air d' éir an tramhair.	I shall come back after the summer.
Ní fuil leíḡear ar bíḡ i n-aḡaid an báir.	There is no remedy against death.
Do cuair pé fá d'éin na ḡcapall.	He went for the horses.
Ar fearḡ an lae.	Throughout the day.
Ar fuḡ na tíne.	Throughout the country.

Do réir an leabair seo.	According to this book.
Tá ré le coir na rairrge.	He is beside the sea.
Do cuir ré an lúb tim- ceall ar mo ceann.	He put the loop around my head.

612.

(2) Pronouns.

Ċáinig ré im ōiair.	He came after me.
Ná téig 'na nōiair seo.	Do not go after these.
Cia bí 'na foair?	Who was along with him?
Deunrao é rin ar do ōon.	I shall do that for your sake.
Ar ceannuigir é seo tem aair?	Did you buy this one for me?
Ōior ar a n-aair.	I was opposite them.
Tá an ōuireós or ár scionn.	The lark is above us.
An raib tú i n-ár n-aice (i n-aice linn)?	Were you near us?
Bí ré i n-aice liom.	He was near me.
Ċáinig raio im aair.	They came against me.

Translation of the Preposition "For."

613. (a) When "*for*" means "to bring," "to fetch," use fá ōeim, a scionne, or aairrair, followed by a genitive case; or aair trair ar: as,

Go for the horse.	Téig aair trair ar an scapall.
He went for John.	Ċuair ré ré ōeim Seagáin.

(b) When “*for*” means “to oblige,” “to please,” use *do*, followed by the dative case: as,

Do that for him. *Deun rin do.*

Here is your book for you. *'Seo duit do leabhar.*

Use *do* to translate “for” in the phrases “good for,” “bad for,” “better for,” &c.: as,

This is bad for you. *Ir olc duit é seo.*

(c) When “*for*” means “for the use of,” use *le* *n-aḡairt*, followed by a genitive case, or *do* with dative.

I bought this for the Ceannuisgear é seo le
priest. *n-aḡairt an trāḡairt*
(*do'n trāḡairt*).

He gave me money for *tus ré airḡeas dom leo'*
you. *aḡairt.*

(d) When “*for*” means “duration of time” use *le*, with the dative case, if the time be *past*, but *ar fear* or *go ceann*, with the genitive case, if the time be *future*. In either case past and future are to be understood, not with regard to present time, but to the time of the action described.

(1) He had been there for *Ḵi ré ann le bliadain*
a year when I came. *nuair táinig mé.*

(2) He stayed there for a *O' fan ré ann ar fear*
year. *(go ceann) bliadna*

In the first sentence the year is supposed to be completed at the time we are speaking about, and is, therefore, past with regard to the time we are describing.

In the second sentence the time at which the action of staying (if we be allowed to use the word "action") took place at the very beginning of the year that he spent there. The year itself came after the time we are describing; therefore it is future with regard to that time.

It will be a great assistance to the student to remember that *ar* *féad* or *go ceann* are used when in the English sentence the fact is merely stated, as in sentence (2); and that *le* is used when a secondary tense ought to be used in the English sentence, as in sentence (1).

(e) When "*for*" means "for the sake of," use *ar* *ron* followed by a genitive case.

He toiled for a little gold. *Šaoctruig ré ar ron beas-
áin óir.*

(f) When "*for*" is used in connection with "buy-
ing" or "selling," use *ar* followed by a dative case.
He bought it for a pound. *Ceannuig ré ar púnt é.*
I sold it for a shilling. *Óiolar ar ršilling é.*

(g) "*For*" after the English verb "ask" is not translated in Irish.

He asked me for a book. *Ó' iarr ré leabhar orm.*
Ask that man for it. *iarr ar an bpeap roin é.*

(h) "*For*" after the word "desire" (*óúil*) is usually translated by *í* (=in): as, Desire for gold, *óúil í n-óir* or, *óúil in ar óir.*

(i) The English phrase "*only for*" very often means "were it not for," "had it not been for," and is translated by *muna mbiað*, followed by a nominative.

Only for John the horse would be dead now. *Muna mbeað Seagán do beað an capall marb anoir.*

614. Note the following Examples.

- | | |
|---|--|
| I have a question <i>for you</i> . | <i>Tá ceist agam ort.</i> |
| To play <i>for</i> (a wager). | <i>Imirt ar (geall).</i> |
| To send <i>for</i> . | <i>Fíor do cup . . . ar.</i> |
| A cure <i>for</i> sickness. | <i>{ Leigear i n-aghaid tinnir.</i> |
| | <i>{ „ ar tinnear.</i> |
| To wait <i>for</i> . | <i>Fanaimt le.</i> |
| <i>For</i> your life, don't tell. | <i>Ar d'anam, ná h-innír.</i> |
| He faced <i>for</i> the river. | <i>Thug pé a aghaid ar an abainn.</i> |
| They fought <i>for</i> (about) the Fiannship. | <i>Throidedar um an bfiannuisgeacht.</i> |
| Don't blame him <i>for</i> it. | <i>Ná cuir a mílleán air (its blame on him).</i> |
| I have great respect <i>for you</i> . | <i>Tá meaf mór agam ort.</i> |
| This coat is too big <i>for me</i> . | <i>Tá an cóta ro ró-mór dom.</i> |
| What shall we have <i>for</i> dinner? | <i>Caidé bíd ar aginn ar ár n-oinneur?</i> |
| It is as good <i>for</i> you to do your best. | <i>Tá pé com maic agat do díceall do deunam.</i> |

613. Translation of the Preposition "Of."

(a) Whenever "*of*" is equivalent to the English possessive case, translate it by the genitive case in Irish.

The son of the man.	mac an fíir.
The house of the priest.	teach an traidheir.

There are cases in which the English "*of*," although not equivalent to the possessive case, is translated by the genitive in Irish.

The man of the house.	féar an tíge. •
A stone of meal.	cloch míne.

(b) Whenever "*of*" describes the material of which a thing is composed, or the contents of a body, use the genitive case.

A ring of iron.	fáinne iarainn.
A cup of milk.	cupán bainne.
A glass of water.	glassa uisce.

(c) When "*of*" comes after a numeral, or a noun expressing a part of a whole, use *de* with the dative; but if the word after "*of*" in English be a *personal pronoun*, use one of the compounds of *as* with the personal pronouns.

The first day of the week.	An chéad lá de'n tréacht-máin.
One of our hounds.	Ceann d' ár n-geallach.
Many of the nobles	Mórán de na h-uachtair.
One of us was there.	Ói duine asainn ann.

Some of them.

Cuid Δ ca.

One of these (persons).

Tuine Δ ca ro.

Δ leact is used for "*half of it*" or "*half of them.*"

(d) When "*of*" follows "*which*," use *ve* with nouns, and Δ g with pronouns.

Which of the men?

Cia (ciaca) *ve* na fearaib?

Which of us?

Cia Δ gaimn?

(e) When "*of*" means "*about*" use *timcioll* or *pá*.
They were talking of the *bíodas* Δ g *caint* *timcioll*
matter. *an puca.*

(f) "*Of*" after the English verb "*ask*," "*inquire*," is translated by *ve*.

Ask that of John.

fiarruig rin ve Seagán.

(g) When "*of*" expresses "*the means*" or "*instrument*" use *le* or *ve*.

He died of old age.

Fuair ré bár le rean-aoir.

He died of hunger.

Fuair ré bár leir an ocrair.

He died of a seven days' sickness.

*Fuair ré bár ve seatair
reacht lá.*

(h) Both of us.

Sinn araon.

Both of you.

Sib araon.

Both of them.

Siad araon, iad araon.

616.

Further Examples.

He is ignorant of Irish.	Ṭá ré ainbhíoraḁ inṛ an nḡaeḁilic.
The like of him.	Ḃ leicéio (his like).
Such a thing as this.	Ḃ leicéio reo de ruo.
Don't be afraid of me.	Ḥá bíorḁ eaglaort róḡam.
A friend of mine.	Capa ḁom.
A friend of yours.	Capa ḁuit.
A horse of mine.	Capall uom.
A horse of Brian's.	Capall le Ḃrian.
I have no doubt of it.	Ḥí fuil amḡar aḡam aṛ.
A man of great strength.	ṽear ṛ mór nearc.
Oisín of mighty strength and vigour.	Oirín ba ḁreun nearc a'ṛ luḁ.
(Ḃá is the past tense of ṛ in the previous sentence.)	
I think much of it.	Ṭá mear mór aḡam aṛ.

CHAPTER VII.

Classification of the Uses of the Prepositions.

617.

aḡ, aṬ.

1. To denote possession (a) with Ṭá.

Ṭá ṛḡian aḡam.	I have a knife.
Ṭá aicne aḡam aṛ an	I know that man.
ḁreap roin.	

618.

ΔΡ, ON, UPON.

1. Literal use : ΔΡ ΔΝ ΜΒΟΡΟ, on the table.
2. In adverbial phrases :

(a) TIME.

ΔΡ ΒΑΛΙ, just now, by and by. ΔΡ ΡΕΔΘ, during.
 ΛΑ ΔΡ ΛΑ, day by day. ΔΡ ΜΑΙΩΜΗ, in the morning.
 ΔΡ ΥΔΙΡΥΘ, by times. ΔΡ ΔΝ ΛΑΤΑΙΡ, immediately.

(b) PLACE.

ΔΡ ΒΙΤ, in existence, at all. ΔΡ ΟΥΤ, behind.
 ΔΡ ΛΕΑΡ, }
 ΔΡ ΡΑΙΡΡΕ, } at sea. ΔΡ ΡΖΟΙΤ, in school.
 ΔΡ ΜΥΙΡ, } ΔΡ ΡΥΘ, throughout,
 ΔΡ ΛΑΡ, on the ground. ΔΡ ΝΕΑΜ, in heaven.
 ΔΡ ΤΙ, on the point of. ΔΡ ΤΑΛΑΜ, }
 ΔΡ ΡΑΘ, in length. ΔΡ ΤΑΛΜΑΙΝ, } on earth.
 ΔΡ ΡΑΙΟ,* lengthwise. ΔΡ ΔΝ ΤΟΡΑΡ, by (through)
 the door.

ΤΡΙ ΤΡΙΟΙΣΤΕ { ΔΡ ΡΑΘ (ΡΑΙΟ), three feet long.
 ΔΡ ΛΕΙΤΕΑΘ, ,, wide.
 ΔΡ ΔΟΙΡΘΕ, ,, high.
 ΔΡ ΤΟΙΜΝΕ, ,, deep.

(c) CAUSE.

ΔΡ ΔΝ ΔΘΘΑΡ ΡΟΙΝ, for that ΔΡ ΛΕΑΤΤΡΟΜ, under op-
 reason, therefore. pression.
 ΔΡ ΡΟΝ, for the sake of. ΔΡ ΤΟΙΤ, according to the
 ΔΡ ΕΑΣΤΑ ΖΟ, for fear that. will of.

* ΔΡ Δ ΡΑΙΟ, literally on its length.

ar éigin, hardly, by compulsion.

ar toḡa, at the choice of.

(d) MANNER AND CONDITION.

ar cor ar bit, on any condition.

ar veitb, in the form of.

ar riubal, in progress.

ar an móð, in the manner.

ar a laigead, at least.

ar aḡair, forward.

ar air, back.

aḡair ar aḡair, face to face.

ar ḡcúl, backwards.

leat ar leat, side by side.

ar tparna, breadthwise.

ar lapad, ablaze.

ar fán, } astray.

ar cumar, in the power of.

ar readhrán, }

beagán ar beagán, little by little.

ar meirge, drunk.

ar rothar, trotting.

ar cáirde, on credit.

ar iardaict, on loan.

3. In numbers :

Trí ar fíct, 23.

Tríomad ar fíct, 23rd.

4. (a) Before the verbal noun, which it eclipses or aspirates to form the past participle active.

ar dunað an dorair doib Having shut the door,
 o' imtígeadair. they went away.

(b) With the possessive adjective a and verbal noun to form perfect participle passive.

ar n-a cup i n-easair aḡ, Edited by.

ar n-a cup amac aḡ Connrad na ḡaeóitge, Published by the Gaelic League.

5. Emotions felt by a person :

Care, sorrow, &c.	Τά ἰμνήθε, ἠρόν οἶμ.
Thirst, hunger, need, sickness.	Τά τάρτ, οἰμαρ, εαρβαιό, τιμνερ οἶμ.
Fear.	Τά εαγλα, παττόορ οἶμ.
Joy.	Τά λυτξάιρ, οἶμ.

6. In phrases :

Τιοῦλακαῶ αἶρ, favour (conferred) <i>on</i> .	Τά βαογλα αἶρ, there is danger.
Εἰον, γεαν αἶρ, affection <i>for</i> .	Εὐμνε αἶρ, remembrance <i>of</i> .
Εοταρ, πιορ, αἰτνε αἶρ, knowledge <i>of</i> , acquaintance <i>with</i> .	Εαρδοιῶ αἶρ, } complaint ξεαρᾶν αἶρ, } against.
Ξράιν αἶρ, horror <i>of</i> , or disgust <i>with</i> .	Ρυατ αἶρ, hatred <i>of</i> . Ριαε αἶρ, debt <i>due from</i> .
Τά ἀμπαρ αἰαμ αἶρ, I suspect <i>him</i> .	Ευμαρ αἶρ, power <i>over</i> , capacity <i>for</i> .
Ευμαετ αἶρ, power <i>over</i> .	Ριαεα αἶρ, claim <i>upon</i> .
Βυαιό αἶρ, victory <i>over</i> .	Οε εεανγλα αἶρ, } of obli-
Ονόορ αἶρ, honour (given) <i>to</i> .	Ο' ριαεαιῶ αἶρ, } gation
	Ο' υαλαε αἶρ, } <i>on</i> .

In the above phrases the agent is expressed by αἶρ where possible, τὰ ξράῶ, γεαν, εοταρ, εὐμνε, &c., αἰαμ οἶτ.

7. ΔΡ is used after various classes of verbs.

(a) Verbs of motion upon or against (*striking, inflicting, &c.*).

Impim pian Δρ.	I punish.
Teilgim Δρ (te).	I throw at.
Capad Δρ. }	Met.
Čápla Δρ. }	
Capad an fear oim.	I met the man.
Do gab ré de clocaib oíctá.	He threw stones at them.

(b) After the verb *Beirim*.

Beirim Δρ.	I call (name),. (Δρ before person), induce, persuade, compel a person (to do something).
Beirim iarraidt Δρ.	I attempt (something or to do something).
Beirim díol Δρ.	I requite, repay (a person).
Beirim* fá n-deara Δρ,	I cause, make (a person do something).
Beirim grád Δρ.	I love (fall in love with), &c.
Beirim míniúgád Δρ.	I explain.

(c) After the verb *Beirim*.

Beirim Δρ Δρ.	I catch, seize (a person) by (the hand, &c.).
Beirim Δρ.	I overtake, I catch.
Beirim dpeiteamnar Δρ,	I judge, pass judgment on.
Beirim buaid Δρ.	I conquer.

* *Cuirim* may be used in this sense.

(d) After verbs of Praying, Beseeching, Appealing to.

Լարբալմ ար.	I ask, entreat (a person).
Հարծւմ ար.	I pray <i>for</i> (sometimes I pray <i>to</i>); but generally Հարծւմ ըսմ Ծէ ար թոն &c. I pray to God for.
Իմբիջիմ ար.	I beseech.

(e) After verbs of Speaking about, Thinking of, Treating of, Writing of, &c.

Լածբալմ ար, I speak of.	Տմսւանւմ ար, I think of.
Երճէտալմ ար, I treat of.	ՏՀրիօծալմ ար, I write of,
Ըմրնոյցիմ ար, I remember.	or about.

(f) Verbs of looking at :

Թեւճալմ ար or Ծարբալմ ար. I look at.

(g) Verbs of threatening, complaining, offending, displeasing, &c.

Ծաճրալմ ար.	I threaten.
Հօւլլւմ ար.	I am troublesome to.
Հեւծւմ Լօճտ ար.	I find fault with.

(h) Verbs of concealing, neglecting, hindering, forbidding, refusing, &c.

Շեւլմ ար.	I conceal from.
Եօրմեարջալմ ար.	I hinder or forbid.
Բաւլլիջիմ ար.	I neglect.

(i) Verbs of protecting, guarding, guaranteeing against.

Seácaim tú féin ar an Take care of yourself from
 ocrucailt rin. that car.

Seácaim do lámh ar an Take care! That stone
 gcloic rin. will hurt your hand.

8. (a) Cuirim is used with verbal nouns and adverbial phrases beginning with ar :

Cuirim ar crĩt̃.	I put in a tremble.
Cuirim ar coimeádo.	I put on one's guard.
Cuirim ar reáchrán.	I set astray.
Cuirim ar cáirde.	I put off, delay, postpone.
Cuirim ar gcúl.	I put aside.
Cuirim ar neimnído.	I reduce to nothing, I annihilate.

(b) Also with many nouns :—

Cuirim ceist ar.	I question.
Cuirim comaoiñ ar.	I do a kindness to.
Cuirim } Caĩtim }	crainn ar (c̃ar). I cast lots for.
Cuirim cuma ar.	
Cuirim gairim (fior) ar.	I send for.
Cuirim lámh ar.	I set about.
Cuirim leigear ar.	I apply a remedy to.
Cuirim luirdeacán ar.	I lay a snare for.
Cuirim moill ar.	I delay.
Cuirim toirmeas ar.	I hinder.
Cuirim impĩde ar.	I beseech.

9. *Šnīm* is used with many nouns meaning "I inflict...on."

<i>Šnīm bašar ap.</i>	I threaten.
<i>Šnīm buairōpearō ap.</i>	I trouble.
<i>Šnīm caraoio ap.</i>	I complain of.
<i>Šnīm eugcōir ap.</i>	I wrong.
<i>Šnīm peall ap.</i>	I act treacherously towards.
<i>Šnīm pmaēt ap.</i>	I exercise authority over, I restrain.
<i>Šnīm breiteamnar ap.</i>	I judge, pass judgment upon.
<i>Šnīm faipe ap.</i>	I watch.

619. ΔS, OUT OF, FROM.

1. Literal use : out of, from, &c.

<i>Čuarō pé ap an tig.</i>	He went out of the house.
<i>Out ap an mbeačarō.</i>	To depart from life.

2. With various other verbs :

<i>Ōurīgim ap coōlarō.</i>	I arouse from sleep.
<i>Cuirim ap reitb.</i>	I dispossess.
<i>Cpočaim ap.</i>	I hang from.
<i>Cuirim apam.</i>	I utter (a shriek, &c.).
<i>lēigim ap.</i>	I let off.
<i>Sgniořaim ap.</i>	I erase from.
<i>Tuitim ap a cēite.</i>	To fall asunder.
<i>Tappaing ap a cēite.</i>	To pull asunder

3. To express origin, cause; ground of proof; confidence, trust in :

Ar ḡac áirṑ.	From every quarter.
Soḡar ṑo ḡaint ar.	Derive benefit from.
An fáḡ ar.	The reason why.
Ar ro ruar.	Henceforth.
Ir follur ar.	It is evident from.
Iontuigṡe ar.	Inferable from.
Muinigín ar.	Confidence in.

4. After verbs, of boasting or taking pride in :

Maorṑim ar.	I boast of.
ḡlórmár ar.	Glorying in.
Lánmár ar féin.	Full of himself.

620. Cúṡ (cum), TOWARDS.

1. Cúṡ is used after verbs of motion :

Cuarṑ ré cúṡ an tíḡe.	He went towards the house
Cup cúṡ fáirṡe.	To put to sea.

2. Before verbal noun to express purpose :

ḡáinig ré cúṡ an ḡapail	He came to sell the horse.
ṑo ṑíol.	

8. In Phrases, as :

Tabairt éum cníce.	To bring to pass.
Tabaim éugam.	I take for myself.
Cup éum báir.	To put to death.
Léig éum báir.	Let die.
Gléupta éum oibre.	Prepared for work.
Éum go.	In order that.
Guirim éum.	I pray to.
Out éum oligeað.	To go to law.

621. oe, FROM, OUT OF.

1. Literal use :

báirim oe.	I take from.
Éiríugim oe.	I arise from.
Tuirim oe.	I fall from.
Sgaoitim oe.	I loose from (anything)

2. Partitive use:

Opóng oe na daoínib.	Some of the people.
Ouine oe na fearaib.	One of the men.
fearde muinntir Mac Sháinná.	One of the O'Mahoney's

Often before the relative it is equivalent to a superlative relative :

Beupparó gac níó o' &	I will give everything I
brait agam.	have.

~ ἵρ ἐ ἀν πεαρ ἵρ ἀοιρ τοε το' ἀ ὑρααρ ἡαῖν.	He is the tallest man I ever saw.
ἡί μαίτ λειρ ἡί το' ἀ τοτῡς- αιρ τοό.	He does not like anything you gave him.

3. In the following phrases:

τοε ὑρις, because	το' ἀριτε, for certain
το' εαγλα σο, lest	τοε ḡνάτ, usually
το' ἀοιρ, of age	τοε ḡνίον, in effect
τοε ῥίον, perpetually	τοε μ' ἰύτ, to my knowledge
τοε ὀριμ, owing to	τοε ὀίτ, } for lack of,
το' εῖρ, after	το' εαρβαίτο, } want of
τοε ὀεοι, willingly	το' ἀιμὲοι, unwillingly,
τοε ῥύτ τε, in expectation of	in spite of τοε ἔδοι, concerning

4. After following verbs, &c.:

ῥιαρῡῡῡῡ τοε.	I ask (enquire) of.
λεαῖναιμ τοε.	I adhere to.
ῡοντα τοε (τε).	Filled with.
ῡάν τοε.	Full of.
ḡνίμ ταγαιρ τοε.	I mention.
ḡνίμ ὑράιτο τοε.	I make use of.
ḡνίμ ... τοε	I make ... out of (from) ...
λείγim ὀίον.	I let slip.

5. To translate "with," &c., in phrases like τοε τέιμ, with a leap, at a bound.

622.

ὍΟ, ΤΟ, FOR.

1. Literal use :

(a) After adjectives (generally with ἵ):

cinnτε ὍΟ,	certain for (a person).
cóη ὍΟ,	right for (a person).
είγεαν ὍΟ,	necessary for.
μαίτ ὍΟ,	good for.
ρεαρ ὍΟ,	better for.

(b) After nouns :

(τοῦ) ἰ ποῶαρ ὍΟ,	for the advantage of.
(ἵ) βεῶτα ὍΟ,	(is) his life.
(ἵ) ἄῶαρ ὍΟ,	(is) his father.

(c) After verbs :

Διῦνιμ ὍΟ, I command.	Cinnim ὍΟ, I appoint for.
Ὑπονναιμ ὍΟ (αρ) I pre- sent to.	Comairliḡim ὍΟ, I advise.
Ὅεόννιḡim ὍΟ, I vouch- safe to.	Ὅιúτῑμ ὍΟ, I renounce.
ῑόḡḡaim ὍΟ, I announce to.	ῑόḡḡaim ὍΟ, I am of use to.
ῑρεḡḡaim ὍΟ, I answer.	ḡeallaim ὍΟ, I promise.
ḡeillim ὍΟ, { I obey or do homage to.	léiḡim ὍΟ, I allow, let.
	innrin ὍΟ, I tell.
Órrouiḡim ὍΟ, I order.	ῑairbeánaim ὍΟ, } I show
	ῑearbánaim ὍΟ, }
ḡaðaim ὍΟ ῑóρῑḡ, I trample.	Coḡiḡim ὍΟ, I spare.

2. To express the agent :

After the verbal noun, preceded by $\alpha\pi$, $\alpha\zeta$, &c.:

$\Delta\pi$ $\tau\epsilon\alpha\acute{\alpha}\tau$ $\alpha\eta\eta\rho\omicron$ $\tau\omicron\delta\iota\theta$. On their arrival here.

With the participle of necessity, participles in
ion, &c.:

$\eta\iota$ $\mu\omicron\lambda\tau\alpha$ $\theta\upsilon\iota\tau$ $\acute{\epsilon}$. He must not be praised
by you.

$\iota\rho$ $\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\iota\eta$ $\iota\rho$ $\iota\nu\theta\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\eta\tau\alpha$ $\theta\upsilon\iota\tau$. That's what you ought to
do.

3. For its use in connection with the verbal noun see
pars. 563. 568, 570.

623.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ or $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, UNDER, ABOUT, CONCERNING.

1. Literal use : as,

$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ 'n $\mu\omicron\theta\omicron\rho\omicron$. It is under the table.

2. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ is used in forming the multiplicatives :

α $\tau\eta\iota$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\tau\omicron\theta$, twice three.

α $\tau\omicron\theta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\alpha\tau\alpha\iota\rho$, four times two.

3. In adverbial phrases :

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\alpha\iota\rho$, (keeping) for. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau$, separately.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\theta\epsilon\omicron$, at last. $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\theta\epsilon\iota\mu\epsilon\alpha\theta$, at last.

$\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\rho\epsilon\alpha\acute{\epsilon}$, individually, $\rho\acute{\alpha}$ $\mu\alpha\rho$. just so (as).
separately.

624.

GAN, WITHOUT.

1. Literal use :

Gan pinginn im póca.

Without a penny in my
pocket.

2. To express *not* before the verbal noun :

Abair leir gan teacht.

Tell him not to come.

625.

GO, WITH.

This preposition used only in a few phrases :
generally before *leir*, *a half*.

míle go leir.

A mile and a half.

Slat go leir.

A yard and a half.

626.

GO, TO, TOWARDS.

1. Literal use : motion, as—

Go Luimneac.

To or towards Limerick.

2. In Phrases :

Ó uair go h-uair.

From hour to hour.

Ó nóin go céite.

From evening to evening.

Ó maidin go h-oirde.

From morning till night.

627. 1 (in, ann), IN, INTO (*Eclipsing*),

1. Of time :

1nṛ an τSaimṛaḁ. In Summer.

2. Of motion to a place :

1aṛ ṽceact 1 n-Éipunn ṽḁ Patrick having come into
ṽḁṽaṛaṣ. Ireland.

3. Of rest at a place :

ṽḁ ré 1 nṽoṛe. He is in Derry.

4. In following phrases :

1 n-ḁoinṽeact te, along with. 1 n-ḁṣaṛḁ, against.
1 nṽiaṛḁ, after. 1 ṣceann, at end of.
1 ṣcoinne, against. 1 ṣcoṽaṛ, in front of.
1 ṽṽoḁaṛ, in company with. 1 mearṣ, among.
1 ṽṽimḁioll, about.

5. After words expressing esteem, respect, liking, &c.,
for something :

ṽḁṽ 1 n-ḁṛ. Desire for gold.

6. Used predicatively after ṽḁ :

ṽḁim im' ṽeapṽḁiṽṽaṛ aṽoṛ. I am a strong man now.

7. In existence, extant :

1ṛ ṽṽeḁṣ an ḁimṽṽaṛ ḁṽḁ It's fine weather we're
ann having

ἢ ἐοίη οὕτω τοῦ ἀμαρῆ ἡ ἀνὰ ἀμφοτέρωθεν ἡ ἀνὰ ἀνὰ
 ἀνὰ.

You ought not to go out *considering* the cold weather we have now.

8. Used after τά to express “to be able.”

Ἡ βίονν ἀνν γέιν ιομπόθ. He cannot turn.

8 After cup, beir, out, in phrases like:

Cuipim 1 ȝcuimne ȝo. I remind.

Дол 1 роѣан до. To benefit.

628. 101R, BETWEEN, AMONG.

1. Literal use:

nóρ ιορ na Románcaib, a custom among the
Romans.

բարձրագոյնը, difference between them.

2. 101R...ΔΣ1!S, BOTH...AND.

ܝܫܝܢ ܦܪܝܕܝܢ ܕܝܫܘܪ ܒܥܬ, both rich and poor.

ἰοῖν ἀτάρν ἀγυρ̃ μακ, both father and son.

Ի՞նչ ճօրճա՞ծ ասար սանա՞ծ, both sheep and lambs.

ἄνδρες καὶ γυναῖκες, both men and women.

629. le, WITH.

1. Literal use, with :

teir an maon, with the steward.

2. With *ir* to denote possession :

<i>ir</i> <i>tiompa</i> é.	It is my own. It belongs to me.
<i>Cia</i> <i>leir</i> <i>iad</i> ?	Who owns them ?

3. With *ir* and adjectives to denote "*in the opinion of*:"

<i>ir</i> <i>fiú</i> <i>tiom</i> é.	I think it worth my while.
<i>Do</i> <i>b'</i> <i>faod</i> <i>leir</i> .	He thought it long.

4. To denote **instrument** or **means** :

<i>Briceadh</i> <i>an</i> <i>fuinneóg</i> <i>le</i>	The window was broken
<i>cloic</i> .	by a stone.
<i>Fuair</i> <i>pé</i> <i>bár</i> <i>leir</i> <i>an</i> <i>ocpar</i> .	He died of hunger.
<i>Lorgadh</i> <i>le</i> <i>teimh</i> é.	He was burned with fire

5. After verbs or expressions of **motion** :

<i>Amach</i> <i>leir</i> ,	Out (he went).
<i>Siap</i> <i>leib</i> !	Stand back !
<i>O'</i> <i>imigh</i> <i>si</i> <i>léiti</i> ,	She departed.

6. With verbs of touching; behaviour towards; saying to; listening to; selling to; paying to; waiting for :

<i>Éir</i> <i>tiom</i> ,	Listen to me.
<i>Bainim</i> <i>le</i> ,	I touch.
<i>Labraim</i> <i>le</i> ,	I speak to.
<i>Díolar</i> <i>an</i> <i>bó</i> <i>leir</i> ,	I sold the cow to him.
<i>Ná</i> <i>fan</i> <i>tiom</i> ,	Do not wait for me.

7. After words expressing comparison with, likeness to, severance from, union with, peace with, war with, expectation of.

Τά ρέ ἐὼς ἀπὸ ἑοῦ.	He is as tall as I.
Τά ρέ ἐὼς ἡμῶν.	He is like you.
Ὁ ῥῆμα ρέ τοῦ.	He separated from them.

8. With verbal noun to express purpose, intention (see pars. 567, 569).

9. In following phrases :—

τε ἡ-ἀγῶν, for (use of),	τε κοίτη, near, beside.
τε ἡ-ὕψος, with a view to.	ἐν τῇ τε, near.
τε ἡ-παρ, beside.	μαρ μετὰ τε, along with
τε ἡ-κατωθί, downward.	κατωθί τε, beside.

630. μαρ, LIKE TO, AS.

1. Literal use : *as, like to*.

μαρ οὕτως, thus	ὡς μαρ οὕτως τε, and so on.
Ὁ ἄνθρωπος ρέ μαρ ἐστὶν ἡ.	He took her for a spouse.
ὡς μαρ εἶπεν ρέ,	(according) as he said.

2. Before relative particle α, it is equivalent to *as, how, where, &c.*

ἐν αὐτῇ μαρ α παρ ρέ,	the place where he was.
-----------------------	-------------------------

3. For an idiomatic use of μαρ, see par. 353.

631. Ó, FROM, SINCE.

1. Since (of time) : as,

ó tús, from the beginning. ó foin, ago.

Conjunction : as,

Ó naé b'facaí puo ar bí, tángar abailte arís.

Since I saw nothing I came home again.

2. Of place, motion from :

Ó Éirinn, from Erin.

3. In a modal sense :

óo éiríodé, with all thy heart.

boct ó (i) rriopaido, poor in spirit.

4. After words expressing severance from, distance
from, going away from, turning from, taking
from, exclusion from, cleansing, defending,
protecting, healing. alleviating.

632. ÓS, OVER.

Used only in a few phrases as :

ór cionn, above, over. bun ór cionn, upside down.

ór íriot, silently, secretly. ór aró loudly.

633. ROINN, BEFORE.

1. Of time :

Deic nóimio roinn (cun) Ten minutes to three.

Δ τμή.

Roineo peo.

Before this, heretofore,
formerly.

Roineo rin.

Previously.

2. Of fleeing before, from; coming in front of; lying
before one (=awaiting); putting before one
(=proposing to oneself):

Cibé cuipear roinne é peo Whoever proposes to do
to deunam. this.

Ói an giprífadó ag iúit roinn The hare was running
na conaib. from the hounds.

3. After expressions of fear, dislike, welcome, &c.:

Ná bíod eagla ort iompá. Do not be afraid of them.

Fáilte iómat (iómáib)! Welcome!

634. TAR, BEYOND, OVER, PAST.

1. Of motion (place and time):

Léim ré tar an mballa. He leaped over the wall.

An mí peo gao corainn. Last month.

2. Figuratively: "in preference to," "beyond."

Tar mar bí ré deic Compared with what it was
mbliathna rícead ó ioin. 30 years ago.

Tar mar buó óligtead óó. Beyond what was lawful
for him.

3. In following phrases :

ὄυτ τὰρ, transgress.

τεὰς τὰρ, refer to, treat of

τὰρ ἐπ, after.

τὰρ αἶρ, back.

Τὰρ ἑαὐν ὅ, notwith-
standing.

635. ΤΡΕ, (ΤΡΙ), THROUGH, BY MEANS OF.

1. Physically, through :

Τρε ν-α ἰάματα.

Through his hands.

2. Figuratively, "owing to" :

Τὸ πιν.

Owing to that.

N.B.—In the spoken language τρῖς is generally used instead of τρε or τρεαρ.

636. um, ABOUT, AROUND.

1. Time : um ἐπ' ἑσπέρῃ, in the evening.

2. Place : um ἀν τῆς, around the house.

3. About : of putting or having clothing on.

Ὁ οὐρεῖσθαι ὑμᾶς ἅ They put on their clothes.
ἑαυτοῖς ἑαυτοῖς.

4. Cause : ὡς πιν, therefore.

PARSING.

637. A. Parse each word in the following sentence :
 Δοειρ Seumar ζυρ τειρ ρέιν αν capatt το τι αϊγε
 (Prep. Grade, 1900).

- Δοειρ An irreg. trans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, analytic form of the verb *οειρ* (verbal noun, *ράο*).
- Seumar A proper noun, first declen., genitive *Seumair*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., nom. case, being subject of *δοειρ*.
- ζυρ A conjunction used before the past tense: compounded of *ζο* and *ρο*.
- [’ο] The dependent form, past tense, of the verb *ιρ*.
- τειρ A prepositional pronoun (or a pronominal preposition), 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender. Compounded of *τε* and *ρε*.
- ρείν An indeclinable noun, added to *τειρ* for the sake of emphasis.
- αν The definite article, nom. sing. masc., qualifying the noun *capatt*.
- capatt A com. noun, first declen., genitive *capatt*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen. and nom. case, being the subject of the suppressed verb [’ο].

- το A particle used as a sign of the past tense, causing aspiration; but here it has also the force of a relative.
- ἔϊ An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood past tense, analytic form of the verb τάιμ (verbal noun, ἔειτ).
- αἴγε A prepositional pronoun, 3rd sing., masc. gender, compounded of αἵ and ἐ.

B. Parse the following sentence: Το εἰς ἡμῶν πρὸς τὸν θεόν τῆς ἐκείνης μαρτυρίας. (Junior Grade, 1900).

- το A particle used as the sign of the past tense, causing aspiration.
- εἰς A reg. trans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, analytic form of the verb εἰσμι (verbal noun, εἰς).
- ἡμῶν A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gen., conjunctive form, nominative case, being the subject of the verb εἰς.
- πρὸς A com. noun, first declen., gen. πρὸς 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, accusative case, being the object of the verb εἰς.

- móna** A common noun, third declension, nom. *món*, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender, and genitive case, governed by the noun *řóo*.
- ap** A preposition, governing the dative case.
- veapř-lapřo** A compound verbal noun, genitive *veapř-lapřa*, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition *ap*.
- i** A preposition, governing the dative case, and causing eclipsis.
- řion** A com. noun, first declension, gen. *řín*, 3rd pers. sing. masc. gender and dative case, governed by preposition *i*.
- (N.B.—This word may also be second declension).
- řıge** An irreg. com. noun, nom. *řeac*, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, genitive case, governed by the noun *řion*.
- na** The definite article, genitive sing. feminine, qualifying *řcote*.
- řcote** A common noun, second declension, nom. *řcot*, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender, and genitive case, governed by the noun *řıge*.

μαῖοιν A com. noun, second declension, gen. **μαῖοις**, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gender and dative case, governed by the preposition **ἐν** (understood).

λαε-βασταῖς A compound proper noun, nom. **λαε-βασταῖς**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender and genitive case, governed by the noun **μαῖοιν**.

C. Parse: **τῶν** **αὐτῶν** **ἐν** **τοῖς** (Junior, '98).

τῶν An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, present tense, 1st pers. sing., synthetic form, of **τά** (verbal noun, **ταῖς**).

αὐτῶν A prep, governing the dative case.

τοῖς A verbal noun, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition **αὐτῶν**.

ἐν A noun (dative case, governed by **τοῖς** understood) used as a preposition governing the genitive case.

τοῖς The definite article, gen. sing. masc., qualifying the noun **τοῖς**.

τοῖς A common noun, first declen., nom. **τοῖς**, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender, and genitive case governed by **ἐν**.

D. Parse: $\text{ní cóir é do bualaó.}$

- ní A negative adverb, causing aspiration, modifying the suppressed verb ir .
- $[\text{ir}]$ The assertive verb, present tense, absolute form.
- cóir A common adjective, positive degree, comparative córa , qualifying the phrase é do bualaó.
- é A prep. pronoun, 2nd pers. sing. compound of do and tú.
- é A personal pronoun, 3rd pers. sing., nom. case, disjunctive form, being the subject of the suppressed verb ir.
- do A preposition, causing aspiration, and governing the dative case.
- bualaó. A verbal noun, genitive bualáite , 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition do.

N.B.— É do bualaó is the subject of the *sentence*.

E. Parse: $\text{táinig ré le capall a ceannaó.}$

- táinig An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, 3rd pers. sing. of the verb táim (verbal noun, teacht).

- re A pers. pron, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., conjunctive form, nom. case, being the subject of *táinig*.
- te A preposition governing the dative case.
- capall A common noun, first declens. gen. capall, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen. and dative case governed by *te*.
- á The softened form of the preposition *oo*, which causes aspiration, and governs the dative case.
- ceannac. A verbal noun, genitive *ceannuigte*, 3rd pers. sing., dative case, governed by the preposition *á*.

IDIOMS.

tá...agam, I HAVE.

¶ 18. As already stated there is no verb "*to have*" in Irish. Its place is supplied by the verb *tá* followed by the preposition *ag*. The direct object of the verb "*to have*" in English becomes the subject of the verb *tá* in Irish: as, I have a book. *Tá leabhar agam*. The literal translation of the Irish phrase is "*a book is at me.*"

This translation appears peculiar at first sight, but it is a mode of expression to be found in other languages. Most students are

familiar with the Latin phrase "*Est mihi pater.*" I have a father (lit. there is a father to me); and the French phrase *Ce livre est à moi.* I own this book (lit. This book is to me).

We give here a few sentences to exemplify the idiom:—

He has the book.	Τά αν τεαβαν αιγε.
I have not it.	ηι φυιτ πε αζαν.
Have you my pen?	Αν οφυιτ μο πεανη αζατ?
The woman had the cow.	Οι αν οο αζ αν ηηοοι.
The man had not the horse.	ηι παυ αν επαυ αζ αν ορεαν.
Will you have a knife to-morrow?	Αν ηβειο ργιαν αζατ ι ηβαμαε?
He would not have the dog.	ηι οιαο αν μαομα αιγε.
We used to have ten horses.	Οο οιοο οειε ζεαπαυ αζαηηη.

IS LIOM, I OWN.

639. As the verb "*have*" is translated by τά and the preposition αζ, so in a similar manner the verb "*own*" is translated by the verb ις and the preposition ιε. Not only is the verb "*to own*," but also all expressions conveying the idea of *ownership*, such as: The book belongs to me: the book is mine, &c.; are translated by the same idiom.

I own the book.	} ις ιοηη αν τεαβαν.
The book is mine.	
The book belongs to me.	

The horse was John's.	}	bá le Seagán an capall.
The horse belonged to John.		
John owned the horse.		

Notice the position of the words. In translating the verb "*have*" the verb *τá* is separated from the preposition *as* by the noun or pronoun; but in the case of "*own*" the verb *ir* and the preposition *le* come together. (See par. 589, &c.)

I have the book. *Τά an leabhar asam.*

I own the book. *ir liom an leabhar.*

In translating such a phrase as "*I have only two cows*," the noun generally comes after the preposition *as*: so that this is an exception to what has been said above.

I have only two cows. *ní fuil asam ácc dá buin.*

I KNOW.

640. There is no verb or phrase in Irish which can cover the various shades of meaning of the English verb "*to know*." First, we have the very commonly used word *feadap* (or *feadap mé*), *I know*; but this verb is used only after negative or interrogative particles, and has only a few forms. Again, we have the verb *áicniúim*, *I know*; but this verb can only be used in the sense of *recognising*. Finally we have the three very commonly used phrases, *τá eolap asam*,

τὰ αἰτνε Ἀῤῥαμ, and τὰ Ἀ φίορ Ἀῤῥαμ, all meaning “*I know*;” but these three expressions have three different meanings which must be carefully distinguished.

Whenever the English verb “*know*” means “*to know by heart*,” or “*to know the character of a person*,” “*to know by study*,” &c., use the phrase τὰ εὐλαρ Ἀῤῥ...Ἀρ.

Whenever “*know*” means “*to recognise*,” “*to know by appearance*,” “*to know by sight*,” &c., use the phrase τὰ αἰτνε Ἀῤῥ...Ἀρ. This phrase is usually restricted to *persons*.

When “*know*” means “*to know by mere information*,” “*to happen to know*,” as in such a sentence as “*Do you know did John come in yet?*” use the phrase τὰ Ἀ φίορ Ἀῤῥ, e.g. Ὀφουλ Ἀ φίορ Ἀῤῥατ ἀν ὀτάμῃς ΣεἈῤῥάν ἱρτεἈῤῥ ἴορ?

As a rule young students experience great difficulty in selecting the phrases to be used in a given case. This difficulty arises entirely from not striving to grasp the real meaning of the English verb. For those who have already learned French it may be useful to state that as a general rule τὰ εὐλαρ Ἀῤῥαμ corresponds to *je sais* and τὰ αἰτνε Ἀῤῥαμ to *je connais*.

Τὰ αἰτνε Ἀῤῥαμ Ἀρ Ἀῤῥτ νί φουλ εὐλαρ Ἀῤῥαμ Ἀρ. *Je le connais mais je ne le sais pas*. I know him by sight but I do not know his character. “*Do you know*

that man going down the road?" Here the verb "*know*" simply means recognise, therefore the Irish is: *Óruit aithe aḡat ar an bpeap roin atá aḡ out ríor an bótar?* If you say to a fellow-student "*Do you know your lessons to-day?*" You mean "*Do you know them by rote?*" or "*Have you studied them?*" Hence the Irish would be: "*Óruit eotar aḡat ar oo éaéctannaió inoiu?*"

Notice also the following translations of the verb *know*.

<i>ir maič ir eol oom,</i>	'Tis well I know.
<i>ir ríorač (peapač) oom,</i>	I know.
<i>oeipim an ruo atá ar</i>	I say what I know.
<i>eotar aḡam,</i>	

I LIKE, I PREFER.

641. "*I like*" and "*I prefer*" are translated by the expressions *ir maič (áil, aít) uíom* and *ir peapir uíom* (it is good with me; and, it is better with me).

I like milk.	<i>ir maič uíom bainne.</i>
He prefers milk to wine.	<i>ir peapir leir bainne ná ríon.</i>
Does the man like meat?	<i>An maič leir an bpeap feoil?</i>
Did you like that?	<i>An maič leat é rin?</i>
I liked it.	<i>Da maič uíom é.</i>
We did not like the water.	<i>Níor maič linn an t-uirge</i>

642. If we change the preposition "*le*" in the above sentences, for the preposition "*oo*," we get

another idiom. "It is really good for," "It is of benefit to." 1r maič òom é. It is good for me; (*whether I like it or not*).

He does not like milk but it is good for him.

11í maič leip bainne áct 1r maič òó é.

N.B.—In these and like idiomatic expressions the preposition "le" conveys the person's own ideas and feelings, whether these are in accordance with fact or not. 1r fiú liom out go n-Albain. I think it is worth my while to go to Scotland (*whether it is really the case or not*). 1r móp liom an luac roin. I think that a great price. 1r ruapac liom é rin. I think that trifling (*another person may not*).

The word "think" in such phrases is not translated into Irish.

1r fiú out out go n-Albain. It is really worth your while to go to Scotland (*whether you think so or not*).

CIĞ LIOM, I CAN, I AM ABLE.

643. Although there is a regular verb feudoim, meaning *I can, I am able*, it is not always used. The two other expressions often used to translate the English verb "*I can*," are CIĞ LIOM and 1r féioir liom.

The following examples will illustrate the uses of the verbs.

Present Tense.

<p> $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\theta\alpha\iota\mu$, $\tau\iota\varsigma$ $\lambda\iota\omicron\mu$* or $\iota\rho$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\iota\rho$ $\lambda\iota\omicron\mu$,† </p>	}	I can, or am able.
<p> $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\theta\alpha\iota\eta\eta$ $\tau\acute{\upsilon}$, $\tau\iota\varsigma$ $\lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau$ or $\iota\rho$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\iota\rho$ $\lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau$. </p>	}	Thou canst or art able.
<p> $\&c.$, $\&c.$ </p>		

Negative.

<p> $\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\theta\alpha\iota\mu$, $\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\tau\iota\varsigma$ $\lambda\iota\omicron\mu$; or $\eta\acute{\iota}$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\iota\rho$ $\lambda\iota\omicron\mu$. </p>	}	I cannot, I am not able.
--	---	--------------------------

Interrogative.

<p> $\Delta\eta$ $\tau\omicron\tau\iota\varsigma$ $\lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau$? or $\Delta\eta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\iota\rho$ $\lambda\epsilon\alpha\tau$? </p>	}	Can you? or are you able?
--	---	---------------------------

Negative Interrogative.

<p> $\eta\alpha\delta$ $\tau\omicron\tau\iota\varsigma$ $\lambda\epsilon\iota\rho$? or $\eta\alpha\delta$ $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\iota\rho$ $\lambda\epsilon\iota\rho$? </p>	}	Can he not? or is he not able?
--	---	--------------------------------

Past Tense.

<p> Θ' $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\theta\alpha\rho$, $\epsilon\acute{\alpha}\mu\iota\varsigma$ $\lambda\iota\omicron\mu$, or $\tau\omicron$ β' $\rho\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\iota\rho$ $\lambda\iota\omicron\mu$. </p>	}	I could, or was able.
---	---	-----------------------

Imperfect.

<p> Θ' $\rho\epsilon\upsilon\theta\alpha\iota\eta\eta$, $\tau\iota\varsigma\epsilon\alpha\theta$ $\lambda\iota\omicron\mu$. </p>		I used to be able.
---	--	--------------------

* Literally: It comes with me. † It is possible with me.

Future.

ῥευοῦμαι, τιοῦμαι ἡμῶν. I shall be able.

Conditional.

Ὅτι ῥευοίμην, τοῦ τιοῦμαι } I would be able.
ἡμῶν.

Ὅτι φέροιται, (He thinks) he cannot.

Ὅτι φέροιται ὅτι, He cannot (It is absolutely impossible for him).

I MUST.

644. The verb “*must*,” when it means **necessity** or **duty**, is usually translated by the phrase *νὶ ῥυλάιη* or *καίτηρ*. This latter is really the third person singular, future tense of *καίμαι*; but the present and other tenses are also frequently used. It may also be very neatly rendered by the phrase, *ἡ εἰσέειναι* τοῦ (lit. *it is necessary for*).

Ὅτι ῥυλάιη ὁμῶν, καίτηρ μέ, or } I must.
ἡ εἰσέειναι ὁμῶν.

Ὅτι ῥυλάιη οὐμῶν, καίτηρ τῷ, or } You must.
ἡ εἰσέειναι οὐμῶν.

Ὅτι ῥυλάιη ὁδῶν, καίτηρ ῥέ, or } He must.
ἡ εἰσέειναι ὁδῶν

&c.,

&c.

The English phrase “**have to**” usually means “*must*,” and is translated like the above: as, *I have to go home now*. *Καίτηρ μέ οὐτὶς ἀβαίτη ἀνοίη*.

The English verb "*must*," expressing duty or necessity, has no past tense of its own. The English past tense of it would be "*had to*:" as, "*I had to go away then*." The Irish translation is as follows:—

níor b'fúláir dom, Chaic mé, or } I had to.
do b'éigean dom.

níor b'fúláir duit. Chaic tú, or } You had to.
do b'éigean duit.
&c., &c.

The English verb "*must*" may also express a **supposition**; as in the phrase "*You must be tired*." The simplest translation of this is "ní fúláir go bfuil tuirpre ort," or, "ní fúláir nó tá tuirpre ort." The phrase "ir coramail go," meaning "*It is probable that*," may also be used: as, ir coramail go bfuil tuirpre ort.

The English phrase "*must have*" always expresses **supposition**, and is best translated by the above phrase followed by a verb in the past tense, as, "*You must have been hungry*," ní fúláir go raib ocrar ort. *He must have gone out*, ní fúláir go nveacair ré amach.

ní fúláir gur cuair (or go nveacair) ré amach, is used in Munster.

I ESTEEM.

645. *I esteem* is translated by the phrase *Tá mear agam ar*. Literally, "*I have esteem on*."

I esteem John.	Τά μεαρ αἰῆμ ἀρ ḡεαḡάν.
Did you esteem him ?	Ῥαἰῖ μεαρ αἰῆτ ἀρ ?
He says that he greatly esteems you.	Ḳεἰρ πέ ḡο ḃḡḡḡ μεαρ μῶρ αἰḡε οἱτῖα.

I DIE.

646. Although there is a regular verb, *eug*, *die*, in Irish it is not often used; the phrase *ḡeḡḡm bār*, *I find death*, is usually employed now. The following examples will illustrate the construction :—

The old man died yesterday.	ḡḡḡḡ ἀν ḡεαν-ḡεαρ bār ḡḡḡḡ.
We all die.	ḡeḡḡḡḡ ḡḡḡ bār.
I shall die.	ḡeḡḡḡḡ bār.
They have just died.	Ταἰτ ταρ εἰρ bār ḡ'ḡḡḡḡḡ.
You must die.	Ḳαἰḡḡḡḡ τḡ bār ḡ'ḡḡḡḡḡ.

I OWE.

647. There is no verb “*owe*” in Irish, Its place is supplied by saying “*There is a debt on a person.*”

Τά ḡḡḡ* οἱμ.	<i>I owe.</i>
--------------	---------------

Whenever the amount of the debt is expressed the word *ḡḡḡ* is usually omitted and the sum substituted.

He owes a pound.	Τά ḡḡḡτ ἀρ.
You owe a shilling.	Τά ḡḡḡḡḡḡ οἱτ.

* The plural of this word, *ḡḡḡḡ*, is very frequently used in this phrase.

When the person to whom the money is due is mentioned, the construction is a little more difficult: as, *I owe you a pound*, as, $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ púnt aḡat orm, i.e., You have (*the claim of*) a pound on me—the words in brackets being always omitted.

He owes me a crown.	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ coróin aḡam air.
Here is the man to whom	Seo é an fear a (ḡo)
you owe the money.	bʹruit an t-aigead aighe ort.

I MEET.

648. The verb “*meet*” is usually translated by the phrase “*there is turned on,*” e.g., “*I meet a man*” is translated by saying “*A man is turned on me.*” $\text{Carṭar fear orm (uom or } \acute{o}\text{om)}$; but the phrase $\text{bualtear (or } \acute{e}\acute{a}\text{rla) fear orm}$ is also used. *I met the woman*, $\acute{o}\text{o carad an } \acute{b}\text{ean orm (uom or } \acute{o}\text{om)}$.

They met two men on the	$\acute{o}\text{o carad beirt fear ortá}$
road.	air an mbótar.
I met John.	$\acute{U}\text{ail Seaḡán umam.}$

Physical Sensations.

649. Aḡl physical sensations, such as *hunger, thirst, weariness, pain, &c.*, are translated into Irish by saying that “*hunger, thirst, &c., is on a person;*” as, I

am hungry. $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ ocpar oim. Literally, *hunger is on me*. He is thirsty. $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ tapc air. Literally, *thirst is on him*.

The same idiom is used for emotions, such as pride, joy, sorrow, shame, &c. The following examples will illustrate the construction:—

Ufuit ocpar oit?	Are you hungry?
Ní fuit ocpar oim anoir.	I am not hungry now.
Uí an-tapc orainn inóé.	} We were very thirsty yesterday.
Uí ana tapc orainn inóé.	
Ufuit náipe oit?	Are they ashamed?
Uí náipe an tapcail uirri.	She was very much ashamed.
Uéiró bróó móir air.	He will be very proud.
Raib tuirpre oit?	Were you tired?
Ná bíóó eagla oit.	Don't be afraid.
$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ ana éóólaó oim.	I am very sleepy.
$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ rlaóóán oit.	You have a cold.

Whenever there is a simple adjective in Irish corresponding to the English adjective of *mental* or *physical sensation*, we have a choice of two constructions, as:—

I am cold.	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ mé fuair	or $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ fuacé* oim.
You are sick.	$\tau\acute{\alpha}$ tú tinn (or breoite)	„ $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ tinneap oit.
I was weary.	Uí mé tuirpreac	„ bí tuirpre oim.

* Distinguish between rlaóóán a cold (a disease) and fuacé, the cold, coldness (of the weather) and the adjective fuair, cold.

Ṭá mé tinn and Ṭá tinnear oim have not quite the same meaning, Ṭá mé tinn means *I feel sick*; but Ṭá tinnear oim means *I am in some sickness, such as fever, &c.*

I CANNOT HELP.

650. The English phrase "I cannot help that," is translated by saying *I have no help on that*. Ní fuil nearc agam air sin. The word teigear, "cure," may be used instead of nearc.

When "cannot help" is followed by a present participle in English, use ní {féadaim
féoir uim} san, with verbal noun: as, *I cannot help laughing*, ní {féadaim
féoir uim} san gáiríde.

I AM ALONE.

651. There are two expressions which translate the English word "alone" in such sentences as I am alone, He is alone, &c., i.e., Ṭáim im donar, or Ṭáim uim féin (I am in my oneship, or I am by (with) myself). He is alone. Ṭá ré na donar, or Ṭá ré teir féin. She was alone. Bí sí 'na h-donar, or Bí sí léiti féin. We shall be alone. Béimro 'nár h-donar. or béimro linn féin.

I ASK.

652. The English word "ask" has two distinct meanings according as it means "beseech" or "inquire." In Irish there are two distinct verbs, viz.,

ἵαμμα, I ask (*for a favour*), and πληροφοίμ, I ask (*for information*). Before translating the word “ask” we must always determine what is its real meaning, and then use ἵαμα or πληροφοί accordingly.

Ask your friend for money. ἵαμα ἀνδραυ ἀρ το
ἐαμαυ.

Ask God for those graces. ἵαμα ἀρ Ὀυα να ζηάρτα
ροιν α ἐαδαιτε ουιτ.

Ask him what o'clock it is. πληροφοίυ δε καυ α ἐλογ ε.
He asked us who was that Ὁ πληροφοίυ ρε ὀινν εια'ρ
at the door. ὕε ριν ας αν δομαρ.

They asked me a question. Ὁ πληροφοίυεαυαρ εειρε
ὀιον.

653.

I DO NOT CARE.

I do not care.	ἱρ cuma ὑiom.
It is no affair of mine.	ἱρ cuma ὀom.
Is it not equal to you?	ἡαε cuma ὀυιτ?
It is no affair of yours.	ἱρ cuma ὀυιτ.
You don't care.	ἱρ cuma τεατ.
He does not care.	ἱρ cuma τειρ.
It is no affair of his.	ἱρ cuma ὀό.
We did not care.	ὕα cuma ὑinn.
It was no affair of ours.	ὕα cuma ὀύinn.
They did not care.	ὕα cuma τεo.

(See what has been said about the prepositions τε and το in the Idiom “I prefer,” par. 642.)

I OUGHT.

654. “*I ought*” is translated by the phrase *í cōir* (or *ceairt*) *dom*. You ought, *í cōir túit, í ceairt túit*. We ought to go home, *í cōir dúinn túl a báite*. We ought to have gone home, *bá cōir dúinn túl a báite*. As the word “*ought*” has no inflection for the past tense in English, it is necessary to use the *past infinitive in English* to express past time. But as the Irish expression, *í cōir*, has a past tense (*bá cōir*) the *simple verbal noun* is always used in Irish in such expressions.

Ought you not have gone to *náir cōir túit túl go*
Derry with them? *Dóir leo?*

He ought not have gone *níor cōir dó imchead.*
away.

**English Dependent Phrases translated by the
Verbal Noun.**

655. Instead of the usual construction, consisting of a verb in a finite tense followed by its subject (a noun or a pronoun), we very frequently meet in Irish with the following construction. The English finite verb is translated by the Irish verbal noun, and the English subject is placed before the verbal noun. If the subject be a noun it is in the *nominative form*, but if a pronoun in the *disjunctive form*.

The following examples will exemplify the idiom:—

I'd prefer *that he should be* Do b'fearr liom é do
there rather than my- beic ann ná mire.
self.

Is it not better for us that Nac fearr dúinn gan iad
these should not be in ro do beic in an mbáto.
the boat.

I saw John when he was Connaic mé Seagán agus
coming home. é as teacht a baile.

I knew him *when I was a* Bí aicne agam air agus
boy. mé im buachaill.

The clock struck *just as* Do buail an clog agus é
he was coming in. as teacht isteach.

Idiomatic Expressions.

CUIR.

Cuir oimpra é.	Say it was I did it.
Cuirimpe ortpa é.	I say it was you did it.
Cuir umat (ort).	Dress yourself.
Cuir an tairt go móir air.	Thirst annoyed him greatly.
Cuirfeadh d'fíadaib orth pta.	I'll make you stop.
Cuir iadaill air é (a) deanamh.	Make him do it.
Ná cuir orm γ ní cuirfeadh orth.	Don't interfere with me and I will not interfere with you.
Cuir ré a rian.	He tracked him (her, them).
Cuir ré rtró orm.	He addressed me.
Cuir ré rpeic (or ruan) orm.	
Cuirfeadh rómam a deanamh.	I resolved to do it.
Tá cur ríor (tráct or iomrá) ar an gcogad.	There is talk about the war.
Cuir ré culaid éadaiḡ dá deanamh.	He got a suit of clothes made.
Cuir ré 'na luige orm.	He convinced me of it.
Cuir i gcár sur raiḡtúir míre.	Suppose me to be a soldier.
Cuir ar bun.	Established.
Cuir (báin) ré rai 1 scoraiḡ.	He settled down in Cork.
Tá ré as cur 'r as cúiteamh.	He is debating in his mind.

ΤΑΒΔΑΙΡ.

Ταβδαίρ ρυαρ.	Surrender.
Τά ρέ ταβδαίρτα.	He is played out.
Τά ρέ buaίλτε ρυαρ.	
Τα ρέ τυζτα (ταβδαίρτα) το'ν λοέτ ραν.	He is <i>addicted</i> to that vice.
Ταβδαίρ το όρουμ λειρ.	Turn your back to him.
Ώζαρ ρέ νθεάρ(α) αν ρολαρ.	I <i>noticed</i> the light.
Τά ρέ ταβδαίρτα ρυαρ.	He has been given up for dead.
Ώζ ρέ ρυαρ.	He gave <i>in</i> .
Τά ταβδαίρτα ρυαρ αίζε.	He <i>has given in</i> .
Ιρ θεαцаιρ φίρνε γέιτεαό το ταβδαίρτ ο'ά έέιτε.	It is hard to <i>reconcile</i> truth and falsehood.
Τά ταβδαίρτ ρυαρ μόρ αιρ.	He is <i>highly educated</i> .

ΘΕΑΝ.

Θέαν ρυο αρ το μάταίρ.	Obey your mother.
Νί θέανραό ρέ ρυο ορμ.	He would not <i>oblige</i> me.
Ναέ μαίτ ναέ νθεάρναίρ ρέιν έ!	How <i>well</i> you didn't do it yourself!
Ναέ μαίτ ná θέανανν tú ρέιν ρυο αρ το μάταίρ?	Why don't you obey your mother yourself?
Νυαίρ τυίγεαοαρ α ρεαοαρ το όνιρ (ριννιρ) αν θεαρτ.	When they understood <i>how well</i> you had done the trick.
Θέαν αίρε (το) ταβδαίρτ τοο ζνό ρέιν.	Mind your own business.
Θέαν το ζνό ρέιν.	
Ταβδαίρ αίρε τοο ζνό ρέιν.)	

Déan na ba do éiríod Milk the cows.

(b'leagán).

An n'áiríod an doras Did you shut the door?

do d'áiríod?

Tá sé ag déanamh oirínn. He is coming towards us.

imčíg.

Conur (cionnur) o' imčíg How did he *get on*?

leir?

Cao o' imčíg air?

{What *became* of him?

{What *happened* to him?

Nuair tuiteann ruid mar When something like this
reo amach. happens.

Cao imíteodair oim?

(C'neod éiríodair dom?)

} What *will become* of me?

ná.

Dob' é an céad uine do The first person he met
buail uime ná Seagán was Seagán liat.
liat.

Ir é ruid dob' fearr leir What he wished most to
feircint ná na Sapanais see was the banishment
go léir o' á noibirt ar of the whole of the
éirínn. English from Ireland.

Ir é ruid do tug anoir cum What brought me to talk
cainte leat mé ná mé with you now is the fact
beir i gcruaó-cár. that I am in difficulty.

Ir é ruid do rinne (dein) What the man did was to
anfeair ná caiteam leo. throw at them.

- 17 é puo do ðein Séamar
 annrain nā í ðronnað
 aip. What James did then was
 to make him a present
 of it.
- 17 é puo aðeiþeað ʒað
 éinne nā ʒup mait aip. What everyone used to say
 was that it was a great
 blessing for him.

mór.

- 17 mór le það é. It is *important*.
- 17 mór le maorðeain é. It is a thing to be proud
 of, or boast about.
- Níor mór le það é. It was not of much
 importance.
- Ní mór ðom fülleað. I *must* return.
- Ní mór ðom ʒluarþeact. I must take my departure.
- Ní mór linn ouit. We have no objection to
 your doing so.
- Ní mór liom ðó é. I don't *grudge* it to him.
- Ní mór nað (nā ʒo) þpuil
 ré véanta. It is *almost* done.
- Ní mór nā ʒo mbeiró ré
 epiočnuigče. It will be nearly finished.
- Čá mór ðom, &c. ? Why *shouldn't* I, &c. ? lit.,
 how is it too much for
 me ?
- Nað mór a o' éipig tū ! How grand you have got !
- Ní móre (mó + re) ʒo
 þaðað. It is not *likely* that I shall
 go.

beas.

Is beas liom é.	I <i>consider</i> it too small.
Is beas orm é.	I don't like it at all.
Is beas agam é.	I have no great opinion of him.
Is beas an rgeat é.	It's no great harm. He is not to be pitied.
Is beas an cabairt tú.	You are not of much use.
Is beas dá fíor agat.	'Tis little you know.
Is beas nac mictio dó beir as imteacht.	It is <i>nearly time</i> for him to be going.
Ba beas náir mictio dó beir as imteacht.	It was nearly time for him to be going.
Is beas a bprís é.	It is a trifle.
Is beas má tá éinne i n-Éirinn o' féadfaid é déanamh.	<i>There is hardly</i> a person in Ireland who could do it.

Miscellaneous.

An éireodair (ré) linn?	Shall we <i>succeed</i> ?
Ói ré as éirge fuair.	It was <i>getting</i> cold.
Mair an áit go rabair!	Well said! or Well done!
Mair mar tárla.	It has happened luckily.
Níor labair ré fiú don focal amháin.	He did not speak a <i>single</i> word.
San fiú na h-anála do tarraing (tarac).	Without <i>even</i> taking breath.
Fiú ár ndaoine féin.	<i>Even</i> our own people.

Τά ρέ ας ουλ ι βρεαβαρ.	He is <i>getting better</i> .
Τά ρέ ας ουλ ι η-ολεαρ.	He is <i>getting worse</i> .
Αβαιρ ε !	Hear ! hear ! Bravo !
Ηι κυμιν τιον α λειτερο.	I don't remember <i>the like of it</i> .
Ο ταπλα αν λεαβαρ αςαμ ανοιρ.	As I <i>happen to have the</i> book now.
Τα ρε γεαλλε βειτ πολλαμ }	It is <i>almost empty</i> .
Τά ρε πολλαμ ναε μορ.	
Ηι φυλ ουλ υαιρ αςατ.	You cannot <i>avoid it</i> .
Τά αν ρεαρ ραν ας ουλ ι μβεο ορμ.	That man's conduct <i>cuts</i> <i>me to the quick</i> .
Τά ρε ι ριοετ βαίρ. }	He is at <i>the point of death</i> .
Τά ρε λε η-υετ βαίρ.	
Ιρ μιλλτε(αε) αν ρσεαλ ε.	It is a terrible affair.
Ιρ καλλτε αν τά ε λε ριχε.	It is a terribly wet day.
Σσεαλ σαν οατ.	A very <i>unlikely</i> story.
Λεις (λεος) οομ ρειν λεο' κυρ καιντε.	Don't annoy me with your talk.
Καο ε αν κυρ ατα αςατρα οε ?	What right (call) have you to it ?
Αν κυρ ιρ λυγα οε οα υαιρ ρα μβλιαοαιν.	At least <i>twice a year</i> .
Κορρ να η-εαγεορα.	The <i>essence</i> of wrong.
Λε κορρ οιομαοοιμρ.	Through <i>downright</i> laziness.
Τά ρμυτ οε'η εεαρτ αιγε.	He is <i>partly</i> right.
Ιρ λεαμ αν σνο ουιτ ε.	'Tis an <i>absurd thing</i> for you to do.

Cao 'na taoð ná ceann-
nuigeannt tú bróga òuit
féin? San an t-airgead
do beir agam.

Tá pé ar nór cuma liom.
Cé tá ar ár dtí?
Tá pé ar do tí.

Daoine náð mé.
Bí cead rath airgead ar òut.
Is dual a'ar do.
Bí mo turas i n-airdear.
Ca leigeannt tú a leas.
Sogaille go.

Beir san 'na marla 7 'na
guth ar a gclú an dá lá
'r an fáil a beir srian
ra rpeir.

Tá pé beagán fuar.
Tá pé ponnnt boðar.
Tá pé san beir ar fógnaí,
ní fuil an t-uall ro
aibí, i gcear. ¹
Ní cúiríde gáiríde é.
Do gáiríde, mura mbeir
nac cúir gáiríde é.

Why don't you buy boots
for yourself? *Because*
I have not the money.

He is *indifferent*.
Who is *intending* us harm?
He is bent on attacking
you. He intends to
harm you.

Others *besides* myself.
He had *permission* to go.
He has it from his father.
My journey was *in vain*.
You need not.
A fool's errand; a wild
goose chase.

That will be a reproach
and a blot on their
fame the *longest day* the
sun will be in the sky.

It is a little cold.
He is *somewhat* deaf.
He is a *little unwell*.
This apple is not *quite*
ripe.
It is nothing to laugh at.
You would laugh only
that it is not a matter
to laugh at.

Ní cúppaíde cainte é.	It is <i>nothing</i> to talk about.
Tarraing eúgac puó éigint eile mar cúppaíde maḡaíð.	Find something else to make fun about.
Caó é an ḡnó atá aḡac de?	What do you want it for?
Do baineað ianraçt de ḡeit ar.	He was <i>slightly</i> startled.
Ní fuil don ḡar aḡ oḡéim leir an mballa.	There's no use trying to get up on the wall.
Ní paib don maitear 'na ḡlóir.	<i>In vain</i> did he cry (talk, speak).
Ní móíoe ḡur rḡuioð ré an liciir.	<i>Perhaps</i> he did <i>not</i> write the letter.
ḡaḡaim lem' aír rin oo óéaḡam.	I <i>propose</i> to do <i>that</i> .
Tá buíoeaçar aḡam oḡc (fé)	I am <i>thankful</i> to you (<i>for</i>).
Táim buíoeaç óioç (fé.)	
Beirim buíoeaçar ouit mar ḡeall (ḡioll) aír.	I <i>thank</i> you <i>for</i> it.
ḡaḡaim buíoeaçar leat mar ḡeall aír.	
Beíð tú óéaḡaç (óéíoea- naç) aḡ an traen.	You will be late <i>for</i> the train.
Beíð tú óéaḡaç ar rḡoít.	You will be late <i>for</i> school,
Ói cuíð aca ḡá paó ḡo paib beirte (berça) ar an mbíteamnaç.	Some of them were saying that the rascal was caught.
Éireoçaið a époíoe ar Óíarmuir.	It will <i>break</i> Dermot's heart.

Sgairc riad ar sgairiðib.

Munab ort atá an caint !

Luis an caint go léir ar
an matalong a bí
imtiúgte ar Sáb.

Níor imtiúg ortá ádt an
puo a bí tuillte aca.

Teip orainn teádt ruar
leo.

Tá ré as véanam aiteir
ar a caint.

Tá ré ar an bfeair ir
raibbire ra Mumain.

Ir dóca gur dóic leo.

Tá ré buailte irteac im
aigne.

. Loirgead iad 'na mbeataib.

Cad adéanfad cor ar bit
aigne ?

Bí bpeir móir 7 a sceart
aca dá faááil.

Bí coróin pé'n bpúnt aca
dá faááil.

Bí gad uile duine as
véanam truaig (truaíga)

oi.

They burst out *laughing*.

What talk you have ! If
it isn't you have the
talk.

The whole conversation
turned on the misfor-
tune which *had befallen*
Sive.

They only got what they
had deserved.

We failed to overtake
them.

He is *mimicking* his man-
ner of talking.

He is *the richest man* in
Munster.

Probably they *imagine*.

I am *firmly convinced*.

They were burnt *alive*.

What will I do at all *with*
him ?

They were getting a great
deal *more than* their
right.

They were getting five
shillings *in the pound*.

Everyone was *sympathis-*
ing with her.

Comnaoip do Sheagán an té ba fine aca.	The eldest of them was the same age as John.
Ba dóic leat air gur leir an áit.	You (one) <i>would imagine</i> <i>by him</i> that he owned the place.
Ní raib a tuairirg ann.	There wasn't a trace of him there.
Com mairt agus dá mba ná raib éagsóir ar bit ann.	<i>Just as if</i> it were not wrong.
D'fuarraigh ré cad fé nóear an ruit.	He asked <i>what was the</i> <i>cause</i> of the merriment.
Cé'r a mac tú?	Whose son are you?
Ní mairtfeair puinn tuir.	You will meet <i>your match</i> .
Ca b'fior tuir?	How did you know?
A rgeal féin rgeal gac éinne.	Everyone is most inter- ested in his own affairs.
Tura fé nóear roin.	<i>You are the cause</i> of that.
Tá gnó nac é a gam.	I have a <i>different matter</i> to look after.
Ní taire dom féin.	I am <i>no exception</i> ; <i>i.e.</i> , I am the same as the others.

The Autonomous Form of the Irish Verb.

It is sometimes necessary or convenient to express an action without mentioning the subject, either because the latter is too general or not of sufficient importance to be mentioned, or because there is some other reason for suppressing it. Most languages have felt this necessity, and various means have been adopted to supply it. The use of the passive voice, or of reflexive verbs, or of circumlocutions, is the method generally adopted in other languages. In Irish there is a special form of the verb for this purpose. As it has no subject expressed it is sometimes called the **Indefinite** form of the verb: as it forms a complete sentence in itself it is also called the **Autonomous** or **Independent** form.

An English verb cannot stand without its subject. For example, "walks," "walked," etc., express nothing. The English verbs cannot alone make complete sense. The Autonomous form of Irish verbs can stand alone. The word "Buailtear" is a complete sentence. It means that "*the action of striking takes place.*" The Autonomous form stands without a subject; in fact it cannot be united to a subject, because the moment we express a subject the ordinary 3rd person singular form of the particular tense and mood must be substituted. Buailtear an bopó. *Someone (they, people, we, etc.) strikes the table*; but buailteann an fear (ré, ríad, na daoine, etc.) an bopó.

We shall take the sentence: Buailtear an gádh le cloic ó lámh éaró. The word "buailtear" of itself conveys a complete statement, viz., that *the action of*

striking takes place. The information given by the single word “*buailtear*” is restricted to the action. There are circumstances surrounding that action of which we may wish to give information; *e.g.* “What is the object of the action?” “*An gaoth.*” “What is the instrument used?” “*Le cloic.*” “Where did the stone come from?” “*Ó lámh éirí.*” We may thus fill in any number of circumstances we please, and fit them in their places by means of the proper prepositions, but these circumstances do not change the nature of the fundamental word “*buailtear.*”

It may be objected that the word “*buailtear*” in the last sentence is passive voice, present tense, and means “*is struck,*” and that “*An gaoth*” is the subject of the verb. Granted for a moment that it is passive voice. Now since “*Buailteann duine éigin é,*” *somebody strikes him*, is active voice, as all admit, and by supposition “*buailtear é,*” *somebody strikes him*, or, *he is struck*, is passive, then comes the difficulty, what voice is “*éirí buailte,*” *somebody is struck*? Surely it is the passive of “*buailtear*”; and if so “*buailtear*” itself cannot be passive, though it may be rendered by a passive in English. If we are to be guided merely by the English equivalent, then “*buailteann*” in the above phrase is as much a passive voice as “*buailtear,*” because it can be correctly translated into English by a passive verb: *viz., He is struck.*

When we come to consider this form in intransitive verbs, our position becomes much stronger in favour of the Autonomous verb. Let us consider the following sentence: *Siubáltaí ar an mbótaí nuair bíonn*

an bótar tirim, áct nuair bíonn an bótar flúe, riubaltar ar an gclaire. *People walk on the road when it is dry, but when the road is wet they walk on the path.* Where is the nominative case of the so called passive verb here? Evidently there is none. The verb stands alone and conveys complete sense. If we wish to express the nominative, the Autonomous form of the verb cannot be used. In the above sentence we might correctly say: Siublaíonn ré (riaó, rinne, na daoine, etc.), but not riubaltar é (iaó, rinne, na daoine, etc.)

Probably classical scholars will draw analogies from Latin and quote such instances as, *Concurritur ad muros. Ventum est ad Vestae. Sic itur ad astra. Deinde venit ad portam*; where we have intransitive verbs in an undoubtedly passive construction, and therefore, by analogy, the true signification of riubaltar in the above sentence is "*It is walked,*" and it is simply an example of the *impersonal passive construction*. Now, if conclusions of any worth are to be drawn from analogies, the analogies themselves must be complete. The classical form corresponding to the Irish Bítear ag riubal ar an mbótar nuair bíonn an bótar tirim, etc., or tátar ag riubal ar an mbótar anois is wanting, and therefore the analogy is incomplete and deductions from it are of little value.

One of the strongest arguments we have in favour of the Autonomous verb is the fact that the verb "to be" in Irish possesses every one of the forms possessed by transitive and intransitive verbs. The analogy with Latin again fails here. Tátar ag teacht,

Somebody is coming. Beirfear aḡ riuḡal, Somebody will be walking. Nuair moṡuig an t-aṡaḡ go raḡṡar aḡ ceanḡailt a ḡor, When the giant perceived that they were binding his legs.

The Irish Autonomous form cannot be literally translated into English, because no exact counterpart exists in English, hence the usual method of translating this form is to use the English passive voice, but the Irish verb is not therefore passive. To give an instance of the incapability of the English language to express *literally* the force of the Autonomous verb, notice the English translation of the subjoined example of the continued use of the Autonomous verb in an Irish sentence.

“ Áit ana-aepeaḡ ir eaḡ an áit rin : nuair bítear aḡ ḡaḡáil an tpeo rain i n-am maib na h-oirḡe, aibḡtear coirḡeaḡt o’á oéanam 7 foṡiom mar beirḡe aḡ iut 7 foṡiom eile mar beirḡe aḡ teiḡeaḡ, 7 annrain aibḡtear foṡiom mar ṡiocfaíde ruar 7 mar buailḡe 7 mar beirḡe faoi bualaḡ 7 mar bñirḡe, 7 annrain aibḡtear mar beaḡ oearḡ-ruaṡar 7 oḡir.”

This passage cannot be literally translated: the following will give a fair idea of its meaning: “That place is frequented by fairies: when one is walking near it in the dead stillness of the night, footsteps are heard and loud noises, as if people were running and fleeing, and then other noises are heard as if people were overtaking (those who were running away), and were striking and being struck, and as if they were being broken in pieces, and then are heard noises as if they were in hot rout and pursuit.”

The Autonomous form of the verb has a passive voice of its own formed by the addition of the verbal adjective (or past participle) of the verb to the Autonomous forms of the verb *to be* ; *e.g.*, $\tau\acute{\alpha}\tau\alpha\pi$ $\text{bua}\iota\tau\epsilon$, etc.

This form of the Irish verb has a full conjugation through all the moods and tenses, active and passive voices ; but has only one form for each tense. All verbs in Irish, with the single exception of the assertive verb $\text{}\text{r}$, have this form of conjugation. r can have no Autonomous form, because r has no meaning by itself. It is as meaningless as the sign of equality (=) until the terms are placed one on each side of it.

To sum up then, the Irish Autonomous form is not passive, for—

(1) All verbs (except r), transitive and intransitive, even the verb $\tau\acute{\alpha}$, have this form of conjugation.

(2) This form has a complete passive voice of its own.

(3) The disjunctive forms of the personal pronouns are always used with it ; *e.g.*, $\text{bua}\iota\tau\epsilon\alpha\pi$ $\acute{\epsilon}$.

(4) Very frequently when a personal pronoun is the object of the Autonomous form of the verb, it is placed last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs, thus giving a very close analogy with the construction of the active verb, already explained in par. 535. $\text{N}\acute{\iota}\text{o}\pi$ $\acute{\epsilon}\text{i}\alpha\text{n}$ $\tau\alpha\text{m}$... $\text{g}\text{u}\pi$ $\text{r}\epsilon\text{o}\lambda\alpha\text{o}$ $\text{r}\text{t}\epsilon\alpha\acute{\epsilon}$ ran $\text{g}\text{c}\text{o}\text{i}\text{ll}$ $\text{r}\epsilon\text{o}$ $\text{m}\acute{\epsilon}$...*It was not long until I was driven into this wood.* Oo $\text{le}\text{i}\text{g}\epsilon\alpha\text{r}\alpha\text{o}$ $\acute{\omicron}$ n-a $\text{g}\text{c}\text{r}\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\acute{\epsilon}\tau\alpha\text{i}\text{o}$ $\text{i}\alpha\text{o}$. *They were healed of their wounds.*

(5) Lastly, and the strongest point of all, in the

minds of *native* Irish speakers, without exception, the word *buaitear* in such sentences as "*buaitear an gaoth*" is *active*, and *gaoth* is its object. Surely those Irish speakers are the best judges of the true shape of their own thoughts.

We will now give a synopsis of the various forms of the Autonomous verb, beginning with the verb *ta*.

The Verb *ta*.

<i>ta</i> tar.*	Someone, we, they, people, etc.	is, are.
<i>ní fuiltear</i> .†		is not, are not.
<i>bítear</i> (<i>bítear</i>).		does be, do be.
<i>ní bítear</i> .		does not be, do not be.
<i>bítear</i> (<i>bítear</i>).		was, were.
<i>ní raibítear</i> .		was not, were not.
<i>bíicí</i> .		used to be.
<i>beirtear</i> , <i>beirtear</i> , <i>beirtear</i> .		will be.
<i>béirtear</i> .		
<i>beirí(óe)</i> , <i>beirí(óe)</i>		would be.
<i>béirí</i> .		
<i>bítear</i> (Let).		be.
<i>má tátar</i> (If).		is, are.
<i>má bítear</i> (If).		does be, do be.
etc.		
<i>na mbeirí</i> (If).		were, would be.
<i>go raibítear!</i> (May).		be (<i>for once</i>).
<i>go mbítear!</i> (May).		be (<i>generally</i>).
<i>Deirim go bfuiltear</i> , I say that someone, etc., is.		
<i>Deirim ná fuiltear</i> ,	„	„ „ is not.

* *tátar* or *táta'r*.

† *fuiltear*, *fuiltea'r*.

An Intransitive Verb.

Siubaltar.	Someone, we, they, people, etc.	walks, walk.
táatar ag siubal.		is (are) walking.
bítear ag siubal.		does (do) be walking
siublaod.		walked.
bítear ag siubal.		was (were) walking.
siubaltaoi.		used to walk.
bíci ag siubal.		used to be walking.
siubaltar.		will walk.
beifar ag siubal.		will be walking.
siubaltaoi.		would walk.
beifí ag siubal.		would be walking.
siubaltar (Let).		walk.
bítear ag siubal (Let).		be walking.
má siubaltar (If).		is (are) walking.
etc.		
oá siubaltaoi (If).		would be walking.
oá mbeifí ag siubal (If)		were walking.

A Transitive Verb.

A noun is placed after the active forms in order to show the cases.

Bualítear an clár.	Someone strikes the table.
Táatar ag bualaod an clár.	Someone is striking the table.
Tá an clár oá (gá) bualaod.	The table is being struck.
Táatar buailte.	Someone is struck.
Táatar pé bualaod,	Someone is being struck.
Bítear ag bualaod an clár.	Someone usually strikes the table.
Oo buailteod an clár.	Someone struck the table.

Bíteap aḡ bualað an cláir. Someone was striking the table.

Bí an cláir dá (ḡá) bualað. The table was being struck.

Bíteap buailte. Someone was struck.

Bíteap pé bualað. Someone was being struck.

Buailtí an cláir. Someone used to strike the table.

Bítí aḡ bualað an cláir. Someone used to be striking the table.

Bítí buailte. Someone used to be struck.

Buailfap (buailfear) an cláir. Someone will strike the table.

Beifap aḡ bualað an cláir. Someone will be striking the table.

Beifap buailte. Someone will be struck.

Buailpí (buailpíðe) an cláir. Someone would strike the table.

Beipí aḡ bualað an cláir. Someone would be striking the table.

Beipí buailte. Someone would be struck.

Buailteap an cláir. Let someone strike the table.

Bíteap aḡ bualað an cláir. Let someone be striking the table

Má buailteap an cláir. If someone strikes the table.

Má bíteap aḡ bualað an cláir. If someone does be striking the table.

etc.

Dá mbuailpí an cláir. If someone were to strike the table.

Ἦά μβεῖπί αἷ buaiað an If someone were to be
 εἰάπ. striking the table.

Before leaving this important subject it may not be uninteresting to see what some Irish grammarians have thought of the Autonomous form.

O'Donovan in his Irish Grammar (p. 183) wrote as follows :—

“ The passive voice has no synthetic form to denote persons or numbers ; the personal pronouns, therefore, must be always expressed, and placed after the verb ; and, by a strange peculiarity of the language, they are always ‘ *in the accusative form.*’

“ For this reason some Irish scholars have considered the passive Irish verb to be a **form of the active verb, expressing the action in an indefinite manner** ; as, buaitear mé, *i.e., some person or persons, thing or things, strikes or strike me* ; buaiteað é, *some person or thing (not specified) struck him*. But it is **more convenient in a practical grammar to call this form by the name passive**, as in other languages, and to assume that tú, é, í, and iad, which follow it, are ancient forms of the nominative case.”

Molloy says in his Grammar, page 62 :—

“ Verbs have a third form which may be properly called deponent ; as buaitear mé, *I am (usually) beaten* ; buaitear ú, *thou art (usually) beaten* ; buaitear é, *he is (usually) beaten*. The agent of this form of the verb is never known ; but although verbs of this form always govern the objective case, like active verbs, still they must be rendered in English

by the passive ; as, buaiteadh iad, they were beaten. Here iad is quite passive to the action ; for it suffers the action which is performed by some unknown agent."

Again at page 99, he says :—

"But there is another form of the verb **which always governs an objective case** ; and although it must be translated into the passive voice in English, still it is a deponent, and **not a passive, form in Irish** ; as, buaittear mé, etc. The grammarians who maintain that this form of the verb takes a nominative case clearly show that they did not speak the language ; for no Irish-speaking person would say buaittear ré, ri, riad. It is equally ridiculous to say that é, í, iad, are nominatives in Irish, although they be found so in Scotch Gaelic."

Further on, at page 143, he states again that "deponent verbs *govern an objective case.*"

Thus we plainly see that O'Donovan and Molloy bear out the fact that the noun or pronoun after the Autonomous form of the verb is in the **accusative case**, though the former says it is more convenient to assume *that it is in the nominative case !*

APPENDICES.

Appendix I.

NOUNS OF THE FIRST DECLENSION.

ἀδμάν, a song.	καρβασ, chariot.
ἀόαρταρ, a halter.	καρην, heap.
ἀόδαν, a cause.	καράν, path.
αὔμασ, wood.	καρύρ, hammer.
αμασάν, a fool.	κατ, cat.
ἀναις, a sight.	κεανν, head or end.
ἀνιαρ, doubt.	κεολ, music; pl. κεοлта.
δοιθεαρ, delight.	κευτολγασ,† breakfast.
δοιτεαδ, manure.	κινεάλ, kind or sort.
δοι, lime.	κλεαμнар, marriage alliance.
αμάν, bread.	κλέιμεαδ, clerk.
αμσάν, hillock.	κλογ, bell, clock.
αμμ, an army: pl. αμμ, αμμα.	κογασ, war; pl. κογτα or κογαιρε.
ατ, swelling or tumour.	κοπάν, cup.
άταρ, gladness.	κμερεам, faith, religion.
бáσ, boat.	куан, bay or haven; pl. куанта.
балбáн, dummy. (stammerer).	кудар, foam.
бáρр, top.	кут, back of the head.
бáр, death.	куол, beetle.
беагáн, a little.	куиρεас, end.
бiас, food; gen. бiо.	куабат, devil.
биорáн, a pin.	куннеуи, dinner.
*бицеамнад, rascal.	куцар, harm.
блар, taste.	куицеалт, grudge, reserve.
бонн, sole, foundation.	куман, earth, world.
бóтар, road; nom. pl. бóиτμε.	кунар, misfortune.
брасáн, a salmon.	кунар, door; pl. куиπρε.
бρóσ, joy, pride.	куас, difficulty.
бромас, foal or colt.	куттар, inherited instinct.
бρón, sorrow.	εαρбатт, a tail.
бруас, brink; pl. бруасá.	εαρмас, Spring.
буиθεадар, thanks.	εиρεан, ivy.
бun, bottom.	еолар, knowledge.
каipeat,* a stone fortress.	ευσас, cloth, clothes.
калат, harbour.	

* This word also means a child's spinning "top."

† In spoken language бυиερεарта, m., is used for "breakfast."

φαρσαό, } shelter.
 φορσαό, }
 ραέ, raven; pl. ρείε or ρείζ.
 ροαί, a word; pl. ροαίη or
 ροαί.
 ροζήμα, Autumn.
 ρονη, tune or air.

σταδην, goat.
 σταδην, beagle.
 στανοαί, gander.
 σταρύν, a young boy.
 σταμαί, green corn.
 σταρμαέ, young bird
 σταρ, lock.
 στόν, voice.
 στοβ, beak (of a bird).
 στεανη, humour.
 σταί, coal.

ιαμανη, iron.
 (ρ)ιολαη, eagle.
 ιοναο, place.
 ιρτεάν, hollow.

λαοζ, calf.
 λάρ, middle.
 λεαδην, a book; pl. λεαδαιη,
 λεαδην.
 λεαδηνάν, booklet.
 λεαταη, leather.
 λευν, misfortune
 λιον, a net; pl. λιοντα.
 λόν, provision.
 λορηζ, a track.

ματαο or μαομα, a dog; pl.
 μαομαίοι.
 μαζαο, mockery, ridicule.
 μαοη, a steward.
 μαρη, steer or beeve.
 μεατ, failure.
 μιλλεάν, blame.
 μιοννάν, kid.
 μόριάν, much, many.

मुल्ला, top; pl. मुल्लाये.

नाओ, a saint.
 नेारि, strength.
 ओमार, hunger.
 ओर, gold.

पासना, a pagan.
 पापेय, paper.
 पीोबान, windpipe or neck.
 पोय, tune or air.
 प्रेुचान, crow.

पान, track; gen. पानि.
 पीो, road.
 पीन, secret.

रा, a sack.
 रागारि, a priest.
 राडा, kind or sort.
 रालान, salt.
 राममा, summer.
 राओ, life, world.
 राओ, craftsman. artisan.
 राओत, exertion, work.
 रेाबा, hawk.
 रेो, a precious thing, jewel;
 pl. रेोवा.
 रेुल, news; pl. रेुला;
 रेुला, stories.
 रलाभा, chain; pl. रलाभावा.
 रोप, wisp.
 रोरि, } kind or sort.
 रोरि, }
 रुरिओ, a spirit.
 रुरि, a spur.
 रुरोरि, sport.
 रुरोरि, treasure store.
 रुामिनेार, repose.

तामल, a short space of time.
 तओरिेा, a captain, a leader.
 ताल्ला, hearth.
 तुरोरान, furniture.
 तुय, beginning

Appendix II.

A list of feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant, belonging to the Second Declension.

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
Ἀὐὰρ	Ἀὐὰρ	a horn
ḃábóg	ḃábóige	a doll
ḃáirṑeac	ḃáirṑige	rain
ḃaṛṑac	ḃaṛṑaige	tow
ḃeac	ḃeice	bee
ḃeann	ḃeinne	a mountain peak
ḃeṛṑac	ḃeṛṑaige	a heifer
ḃláṑac	ḃláṑice or ḃláṑaige	buttermilk
ḃor	ḃoire	palm (of the hand)
ḃreic	ḃreice	judgment
ḃreug	ḃreige	a lie
ḃṑacṑar	ḃṑeicṑe	word of honour
ḃróg	ḃróige	a shoe
ḃṑuigean	ḃṑuigne	palace, fort
ḃuṑean	ḃuṑe	a troop
cailleac	caillige	an old woman
cealg	ceilge	deceit.
cearc	circe	hen
ceáirṑ	céirṑe	a trade
ciall	céille	sense
cian	céine (pl. cianta)	distance
ciairóg	ciairóige	beetle
cíor	círe	a comb
cláirṑeac	cláirṑige	a harp
clann	cloinne or clainne	children
cloc	cloice	a stone
cluap	cluairṑe	an ear
clúm	clúme	plumage
cneab	cneibṑe	a wound
colṑac	colṑaige	a heifer
cor	coire	a foot
cṑaob	cṑaobṑe	a branch
cṑaorṑeac	cṑaorṑige	a spear
cṑeac	cṑeice	plunder
cṑeag	cṑeige	crag
cṑíoc	cṑíce	end
cṑoc	cṑoice	gibbet
cṑor	cṑoire	cross
cuaḃ	cuaice	cuckoo
cuirleog	cuirleige	a fly

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING
oððac	oððce	a vat
vealb	vei'ðe	a form
vealg	veilge	a thorn
veoc	vi'ge	a drink
oion	oine	protection
ooinneann	ooininne	bad weather
o'peac	o'peice	face, visage
earóg	earóige	a weasel
feact	feicte	time, occasion
fealg	feirge	anger
feuróg	feuróige	beard
fiðceall	fiðcille	chess
fleac	fleirðe	a feast
flealg	fleirge	wreath
fneum	fneime	a root
fuinneog	fuinneoige	window
fuinneog	fuinneoige	an ash
fuirg	fuirge	a lark
gablog	gablóige	a little fork
gaot	gaote	wind
gealac	gealage	moon
geug	geige	branch
giog	giige	squeak
geirpeac	geirpige	girl
giograc	giograigge	girl
glun	glúine	knee
gruan	gréine	sun
gruag	gruagige	hair
iall	éille	thong
ingean	ingine	daughter
lám	láime	hand
lapóg	lapóige	match (light)
laðac	laicce, laðage	mud, mire
leac	leice	a stone flag
leat	leite	half, side
long	luinge	ship
lúb	lúibe	loop
luc	luice	mouse
meur	méire	finger
muc	muice	pig
neam	neime	heaven

NOM.	GEN.	MEANING.
óinread oimóðs	óinriðe oimóðige	fool (f.) thumb
piart piartós	péirte piartóðige	reptile worm
piob pluc pós	pibe pluice póðige	musical pipe cheek kiss
riar	riéne	order, regulation
rál reads readic reirread rgead rðian rðiam rðiad rðóinnad rðíob ríon rlat roineann rpeal rplanc	ráile reitge reirice reirriðe rgeice rðine rðéime rðéite rðóinnadige rðíibe ríne rlaite roininne rreile rplaince	heel hunt love plough hawthorn bush knife comeliness shield throat scrape weather rod fine weather scythe spark, thunderbolt.
rión	{ rrióine rrióna	nose
taob teuo tonn treadb	taoibe téioe tuinne tmeibe	side string wave tribe
uð	uibe	an egg

Appendix III.

NOUNS BELONGING TO THE THIRD DECLENSION.

- (a) All personal nouns ending in óim, úim,
 (b) All abstract nouns ending in adt.
 (c) Verbal nouns in adt, áit, and amain.
 (d) The following list:—

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
adt	adtá	decree
ainm	ainma	name

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
αιρίοc	αιρίστe, αιρεαστa	repayment, restitution
αλτόιη	αλτόηα	altar
ανάλ	ανάλα	breath
αναν	ανμα	soul
δοϑ	δοϑα	Hugh
δορ	δορα	folk, people
άε	άεα	ford
beannaετ	beannaετα	blessing
βαιν-μίοζαν	βαιν-μίοζηα	queen
βιοη	βεαηα	a (cooking) spit
βιτ (βιοτ)	βεατα	life
βλάε	βλάεα	blossom
βλιαϑοαιν	βλιαϑηα	a year
βλιοετ	βλεαετα	butter-milk
βοε	βοεα	tent, cot
βρυζ	βρυζα	palace, mansion
βυαεαιλλ	βυαεαιλλα	boy
βυαιϑ	βυαϑα	victory
βυαιϑοιητ	βυαιϑεαητα	trouble.
καϑαιη	καϑηα καϑηαε	help
κάιν	κάηα	tax
Κάιηζ	Κάιηζα	Easter
καε	καεα	battle
cion	ceana	love, desire, affection
cióρ	cióρα	rent
ciε, m. (cioε)	ceaeα	shower
cleap	cleapa	a trick
cliamhain, m.	cliamhna	son-in-law
cnám	cnámha	bone
cooiaϑ	cooiaετα	sleep
cóη	cóηα	justice
connhιaϑ	connahιεα	compact, covenant
corhnam	coranta	defence
cmáϑ	cmáϑa	torture, destruction
cmioρ	cmepa	belt
cmuε	cmoεα	form
cuaηετ	cuaηετα (or cuaηητε)	visit
cuiϑ	cooa	part, share
ϑáιλ	ϑάιλα	account, meeting
ϑάν	ϑάηα	destiny
ϑαε	ϑαεα	colour
ϑeanaím	ϑeanaímha	make or shape
ϑιαηmuuio	ϑιαηmuuioa	Dermot
ϑoεtúη	ϑoεtúηa	doctor
ϑμύετ	ϑμύετα	dew
ϑpuim, m.	ϑpuoma	a back

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
éaric	éarica	tax, tribute
euro	euroa	jealousy
euloò	euloòa	escape, elopement
fát	fáta	cause, reason
feapic	feapita	a grave, tomb
feapitáinn	feapitánna	rain
feiom	feioima	service, use
feoil	feola	flesh, meat
fiacail	fiacila	a tooth
fíon	fíona	wine
fíop	feapa	knowledge
flait	flaita	prince
foš	foša	a sudden attack
fošluim	fošlumta	learning
fóšmaò	fóšapita	{ decree
fuašmaò	fuašapita	
fuaét, <i>m.</i>	fuaéta	announcement
fuařglaò	fuařgluište	cold
fuaé	fuaéta	ransom, redemption
fuil	foila	hatred
		blood
gleann	gleanna	valley
gníomh	gníoma	act, deed
goin	gona	wound
gháò	ghaòa	love
gheim, <i>m.</i>	gheama	a piece
ghué	ghoéta	curds
gul	gola	weeping
gué	goéta	a voice
iarriaiò	iarriaiòa	a desire, request
iaé	iaéta	land, country
iomáin	iománs	hurling (a game)
iompiáò	iompiáiòte	
		report, notice
leabao, <i>f.</i>	leabta	a bed
leacé	leacéta	a grave
lionn	leanna	beer, ale
liop	leapa	a fort
loé	loéta	lake
loéte	loéta	reproach
lup	lopa	an herb
maíom	maíoma	defeat, rout
maíteamh	maítece	forgiveness
meap	meapa	esteem

NOM.	GENITIVE.	MEANING.
μῖαν	μῖανᾱ	desire
μῖλ	μεᾱλᾱ	honey
μοῦ	μοῦᾱ	manner
μόιν	μόνᾱ	bog
μυῖη	μαῖηᾱ	sea
ὄζ	ὄζᾱ	a young person
ὀλᾱνν	ὀλᾱ	wool
ὀλλᾱμᾱιν	ὀλλᾱμᾱ	instruction
ονόηη	ονόηᾱ	honour
ορζῶδ	ορζᾱίτε	admission, opening
ματ	ματᾱ	luck
μεᾱτ, m.	μεᾱτᾱ	law
μιοτ	μεᾱτᾱ	a form
μῖτ	μεᾱτᾱ	running
ραμᾱιλ	ραμᾱ	an equal, like
σαμᾱιν	σαμᾱ	November
ρζᾱτ	ρζᾱτᾱ	shadow
ρκοτ	ρκοτᾱ	flower
ρεᾱλ	ρεᾱλᾱ	a space of time
ριοτ	ρεᾱτᾱ	frost
ρίοτῆᾱιν	ρίοτῆᾱ	peace
ρῖοτῆτ	ρῖοτῆτᾱ	posterity
ρματῆτ, m.	ρματῆτᾱ	a curb
ρῆᾱμῖ	ρῆᾱμᾱ	a swim
ροζ	ροζᾱ	pleasure
ρῖᾱίτ	ρῖᾱίτᾱ	a layer
ρῖόν	ρῖόνᾱ	nose
ρῖυτ	ρῖοτᾱ	stream
τάιλῖῖῖη	τάιλῖῖῖᾱ	tailor
τάιν	τᾱᾱ	a drove
τιονρζᾱμ	τιονρζᾱντᾱ	purpose, project
τοιλ	τοῖᾱ	a will
τῖᾱίζ	τῖᾱίζᾱ	a strand
τῖᾱᾱ	τῖᾱᾱ	flock, drove
τῖοιη	τῖοηᾱ	guide, troop
τῖευη	τῖευῖᾱ	battle
τῖοιῖ	τῖοῖᾱ	fight, quarrel
τῖᾱῖν	τῖᾱῖᾱ	Tuam
τῖᾱτ	τῖᾱτᾱ	tribe
υᾱίῖ	υᾱίῖᾱ	cave
υῆτ	υῆτᾱ	breast

Appendix IV.

THE NOUNS OF THE FIFTH DECLENSION.

The letters in brackets give the termination of the genitive singular.

- aḃ or aḃa, gen. aḃann, a river ;
 pl. aḃne or aḃneaca.
 aontα(-ὸ), license, permission.
 Arra(-n), Isle of Arran ; pl. Arrane,
 The Arran Isles.
 ara(-n), kidney.
 beoir (beoirac), beer.
 briaḡa(σ), *m.*, the upper part of
 the breast.
 breiteam(ān), *m.*, a judge.
 brio(-n), a quern, handmill pl.
 brioine.
 caora(ċ), a sheep ; pl. caoiriḡ.
 cara(σ), a friend ; pl. cáiríoe.
 caḡair(-ċraċ), a city, fortress.
 caḡairi(-reac), a chair.
 ceairtca(-n), a forge, smithy.
 ceatramā(-n), a quarter.
 clair(-rac), a furrow.
 coiriri(-rreac), a feast.
 comuipra(-n), neighbour ; pl.
 comuiprain.
 comla(-ċ), a gate, door.
 comra(-n), a coffer, cupboard,
 coffin.
 coríoin(-nac), a crown.
 cráin(-nac), a sow.
 cu, gen. con, a hound ; pl.
 coin, cona, hounds.
 cúil(-ac), a corner.
 cuirle(-ann), a pulse, vein.
 oáiteam(-ān), a cup-bearer.
 dair(-ac), an oak.
 deairna(-n), palm of the hand.
 oíle(-ann), flood, deluge ; pl.
 oíleanna, oíleanaca.
 ealaḡa(-n), science, learning.
 eapontα(-ὸ), disagreement, dis-
 obedience.
 earcu (compound of cú), an eel.
 eiriri(-rreac), an oyster.
 eoḡair (eoḡrac), a key.
 eorua(-n) [or gen. same as nom.],
 barley.
 fearam(-ān), *m.*, philosopher.
 feiceam(ān), *m.*, debtor.
 feoir(-ac), The Nore.
 fíogair(āc), a sign, mark.
 fíce(σ), twenty.
 foḡail(ḡlac), plunder.
 ḡaḃa(-n), *m.*, a smith ; pl. ḡaḃne.
 ḡráin (ḡránac), hatred.
 ḡuala(-n), a shoulder ; pl.
 ḡuaine, ḡuailleaca.
 ionḡa(-n), a nail (of the finger) ;
 pl. ionḡne.
 laḡa(-n), a duck.
 láiri (lárac), a mare.
 lánama(-n), a married couple.
 larair (larrac), a flame.
 láḡair (láḡrac), a level plain.
 leaca(-n), *m.*, a cheek ; pl.
 leacaineaca.
 luirḡa(-n), the shin ; pl. luirḡne.
 mainiriri(-rreac), a monastery.
 meanma(-n), the mind.
 míle(-σ), a soldier, warrior.
 náma(-σ), an enemy ; pl. náiríoe.
 noḡlaḡ (noḡlaḡ), Christmas.
 ollam(-ān), a doctor, professor.
 peairra(-n), a person.
 ríḡail (ríḡlac), a rule.
 roḡa(-n), a choice ; pl. roḡnaca,
 roḡaineaca.
 ráil (rálac), a beam.
 reanḡa(-n), a cormorant.
 rtáil (rtálac), a stallion.
 tál(-ac), a wedge.
 talam, gen. talman, land.
 Teamair (Teamrac) Tara.
 teanḡa(-n or ḡ), tongue ; pl.
 teanḡta.
 teora(-n), boundary, limit.
 uille(-ann), an elbow.
 ulca(-n), a beard.
 uipra(-n), a door-jamb.

Appendix V

A LIST OF IRREGULAR VERBAL NOUNS.

VERB.	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
αβαίη αομνιῖς	say confess	ῥαῶ αομνάιλ
βαιν	snatch, take*	βαιντ
βειη	bear, carry	βπειτ
βλιῖς	milk	βλιῖγιαν
βῥυιτ	cook	βῥυιτ
βυαίν	reap.	βυαίντ
caill	lose	cailleamhain
cait	throw, open, consume	caiteamh, caiteaō
ceannuiῖς	buy	ceannac
ceil	conceal	ceilt
céim	step	céim
cinn	determine	cinneamhain
claoiō	defeat	claoi
coimeuo	watch, guard	coimeuo
coiruiῖς	bless	{coirpneazan coirpneazao
coirῖς	prevent	coirῖς
comhiaiō	fight	comhiaiō
cozaiη	whisper	cozaiη
conzaiō	keep	conzōáιλ
coiruiuiῖς	stir, move	coiruiuiῖς
copain	defend	copnah, copainτ
cpeio	believe	cpeioeamhainτ
cuiη	put, send	cuiη
oeamhao	forget	oeamhao
oíol	sell	oíol
oηuiuo	shut (M. move towards)	oηuiuim
oúriῖς	awake	oúipeact, oúrgaō
éaz	die	éaz
éiliῖς	claim	éileamh, éiliuῖzaō
éiriῖς	rise, arise	éiriῖς
éipt	listen	éipteact
faῖς	find, get	faῖzáιλ
fáῖς	leave	fáῖzáιλ
fan	wait	panamhainτ

* To take a thing not offered is "βαιν;" but when offered. "ῖlac"

VERB.	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
ῥάρ	grow	ῥάρ
ῥεαῶ	whistle	ῥεαῶζαίτ
ῥεαρῖ	pour out, shower	ῥεαρῖταιν
ῥεῖε	see	ῥεῖεριντ
ῥεῦε	behold, look	ῥεῦεαίντ
ῥιαρῥυῖζ	ask, enquire	ῥιαρῥυῖζε
ῥόζλνῖμ	learn	ῥόζλνῖμ
ῥοίλλ	suit, fit	ῥοίλλεαῖναιντ
ῥόῖῖ	help, succour	ῥόῖῖτῖν
ῥῥεαρῥαίτ	attend, serve	ῥῥεαρῥαίτ
ῥυαῖζ	sew	ῥυαῖζαίτ
ῥυαῖζαῖῖ (ῥόζαῖῖ)	announce, proclaim	{ ῥυαῖζαῖῖτ, ῥυαῖζῖα
ῥυλαῖνζ	suffer	{ ῥόζῖα
		ῥυλαῖνζ
ζαῶ	take, go	ζαῶαίτ
ζαῖῖ	call	ζαῖῖῖνῖ
ζεαίλλ	promise	ζεαίλλεαῖναιν
ζέῖμ	bellow, low	ζέῖμνεαῶ or ζέῖμνεαῶ
ζλαοῶ	call	ζλαοῶαῶ
ζλναιῖῖ	journey, go	ζλναιῖῖτ
ζοίτ	weep	ζοίτ
ζυῖῶ	pray	ζυῖῶε
ιαῖῖῖ	try, ask, entreat	ιαῖῖῖαῖῶ
ῖμῖεαρ	contend, wrestle	ῖμῖεαρζαίτ
ῖμῖεῖζ	go away	ῖμῖεαῶτ
ῖννῖῖ	tell	ῖννῖῖντ
ῖομῖαῖῖ	carry	ῖομῖαῖῖ
ῖομῖυῖζ	turn	ῖομῖῶῶ
ῖοε	pay	ῖοε
ῖοηαίτ	wash	ῖοηαίτ
ῖοηῖῖυῖζ	approach	ῖοηῖῖυῖζε
ῖε	eat	ῖε
λεαζ	knock down	λεαζαν
λεαν	follow	λεαναιῖναιντ
λέῖζ	let, allow	λέῖζεαν
λῖνζ	leap	λῖνζ
λομαῖῖ	strip, pull off	λομαῖῖτ, λομῖαῶ
λνῖζ	lie (down)	λνῖζε
μαιῖῖ	live, exist	{ μαιῖῖεαῶταιν
μαῖῖε	forgive	{ μαῖῖεαῖν
μεαρ	think	{ μαῖῖεαῖν
		μεαρ

VERB	MEANING.	VERBAL NOUN.
οἰλ όλ	nourish drink*	οἰλεσάμεντ όλ
πείσ πείροτῖς πῖννε πιτ ποῖνν	sell arrange dance run divide	πείσ πείροτεαδ πῖνννε πιτ ποῖνννε
ραοῖλ ρεαρ ρεῖνν ρζαρ ρζπιορ ρζυιρ ριυδαῖλ ρλάσ ρνάμ ρτασ ρuiό	think stand play (an instrument) separate destroy, erase cease walk slay swim stop sit	ραοῖλριν ρεαρამ ρεῖννν ρζαριαμέιντ ρζπιορ ρζυιρ ριυδαῖλ ρλάσ ρνάμ ρτασ ρuiόε
ταδαῖρι ταιρῖς ταρπιαῖνς τεαζαρῖς τεῖλς τοῦρπαιρ τός τόπιρῖς τρίεῖς τuis τuill τuirpling	give offer draw teach, instruct fling wind lift search for, pursue forsaken, abandon understand earn, deserve alight, descend	ταδαῖριε ταιρῖςριν ταρπιαῖνς τεαζαρῖς τεῖλζεαν τοῦρπαιρ τόζαῖλ τόζαῖνε τόπιρῖςεαδ τρίεζεαν τuisριντ, τuirῖνι τuilleam τuilleamain τuirpling

Appendix VI.

A LIST OF VERBS BELONGING TO FIRST CONJUGATION

bac, stop, hinder, meddle.
bain, snatch, take.
báit, drown.
béic, bawl.
bog. soften.

btiς, milk.
bπiρ, break.
bπúς, bruise.
buaῖλ, beat.
buaio, give success.

* Drunk, meaning intoxicated, is not όλτα, but "αρ μεῖρζε."

caill, lose.
 caoin, lament.
 caic, waste, spend, eat or cast.
 cam, bend, make crooked.
 can, sing.
 caoc, blind.
 cap, twist, turn, wind, wry.
 ceap, think.
 ceao, allow, leave, permit.
 ceil, hide, conceal.
 cinn, resolve.
 cíom, comb.
 claoib, defeat.
 clao, bend, crook.
 coirg, stop, hinder.
 cmaid, shake.
 cmo, hang.
 cmere, believe, trust.
 cmic, tremble, quake.
 cmom, bend stoop.
 cmom ap, set about.
 cum, form, shape.
 cuir, put, send.
 cuir ap bun, establish.
 cuir caoi aip, mend.

caoip, condemn, blame.
 ceapib, ascertain, assure.
 ceapic, look, observe, remark.
 ceapmao, forget.
 oing, press, stuff, push.
 oíol, sell.
 oóig, burn, consume.
 oóip, spill, shed.
 oipio, shut, move.
 ouat, plait, fold.
 oún, close

éip, listen.

fair, watch, guard.
 fairg, squeeze, crush.
 fan, stay, wait, stop.
 fap, grow.
 feao, whistle.
 feall, deceive, cheat.
 feann, flay, strip.
 feap, pour out, shower.
 feuc, behold, look.

fill, return, come back.
 feudaim, I can.
 fluc, wet, moisten, drench.
 foill, suit, fit.
 fóip, help, relieve, succour.
 fógluim, learn.

gáip, shout, call.
 geall, promise.
 gearp, cut.
 géill, obey, submit.
 glac, take, reserve.
 glan, cleanse.
 glao, call.
 gluair, journey, travel, go.
 goib, steal.
 goil, weep, lament.
 goin, wound.
 gnaip, sign, mark.
 guib, pray.

iaip, ask, seek, request, beseech.
 ioc, pay, atone.
 ic, eat

lap, light, kindle, blaze.
 leag, throw down.
 lean, follow, pursue.
 léig, read.
 léig, grant, suffer, permit.
 léim, leap.
 ling, leap, bounce, start.
 lion, fill, surfeit, cram.
 loirg, singe, scorch, burn.
 lúb, bend, crook.
 lui, lie.

maip, last, exist, remain.
 maipb, kill, murder.
 maic, forgive.
 maoc, wet, steep.
 meall, deceive, defraud.
 meap, estimate, think.
 meac, fade, wither.
 mill, spoil, destroy.
 mol, praise.
 múin, teach, instruct.

neapɿ, tie, join.
nɿʒ, wash.

oɪl, nurse, cherish.
oɪɿ, suit, fit.
ól, drink.

pléapɿ, crack.
póʒ, kiss.
poll, pierce, penetrate.
pɿeab, spring, leap.

ɿeɪc, sell.
ɿeub, tear, burst.
ɿuɿ, run, flee.
ɿoɪnn, divide.
ɿuɹɹɿ, pursue, rout.

ɿáɿɿ, thrust, stab.
ɿaoɪl, ɿíl, reflect, think.
ɿaoɿ, deliver.
ɿʒaoɪl, loose, let go.
ɿʒuɿɿ, cease, desist.
ɿeapɿ, stand.
ɿéɪɪ, blow.

ɿeol, teach, drive, sail.
ɿeɪnn, play (music).
ɿʒapɿ, separate, divide.
ɿʒɿíob, write.
ɿʒɿɪoɿ, sweep, scrape, destroy.
ɿíl, drop, let fall, sink.
ɿín, stretch, extend.
ɿméɪɪ, beckon, wink.
ɿluɿɿ, swallow.
ɿnám, swim, float.
ɿtao, stop.
ɿtao ɪe, desist.
ɿuɪɪ, sit.

taɿɿɿ, offer.
taɿɿɿ, choke.
teɿɿ, flee.
tóʒ, choose, select.
tóʒ, take up, lift.
tɿeab, plough, till.
tɿéɪɿ, forsake, abandon.
tɿɪoɪɪ, fight, quarrel.
tuɿɿ, understand.
tuɪl, earn, deserve.
tuɿɿ, fall.

Appendix VII.

LIST OF SYNCOPATED VERBS.

aʒapɿ, entreat (avenge).
aɿɿɪn, recognize.

baʒapɿ, threaten.

caɿʒapɿ, slaughter.
ceangapɿ, bind.
cɿʒɪl, tickle.
coɿʒɪl, spare.
coɪɪl, sleep.
coɿapɿ, defend.
cuɪmɪl, rub.

oíbɿɿ, banish.

eɪɿl, fly.

ɿóʒapɿ, serve.
ɿɿeapɿapɿ, answer.
ɿɿeapɪɪapɿ, attend, serve.
(ɿ)opɿapɿ, open.
ɿuapɿapɿ, proclaim.
ɿulapɿɿ, suffer.
ɿupɿapɿ, relieve.

ɪnnɿɿ, tell.
ɪnʒɪl, graze.
ɪnnɿɿ, play.
ɪomɿapɿ, carry.
ɪoóbapɿ, offer.

λαβαίρ, speak.
 λωμαίρ, strip, bara
 μύρσαι, awaken
 ρατταίρ, trample.
 ρεααίν, avoid

τομαί, consume, eat.
 τοαί, root.
 ταρμαίν, draw.
 τιονόι, gather.
 τοαί, wind.
 τωρμαίν, descend.

Appendix VIII.

ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN PRESENT-DAY USAGE.

Broad Terminations.

Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-αμαοίρ (-αμουίρ). -αμ.
2. [root]	-αίθ
3. -αθ.	-αίθίρ, -αθαοίρ.

Present Tense.

1. -αίμ.	-αμαοίρ, -αμουίρ.
2. -αίμ.	-αμν ρίθ.
3. -αμν.	-αίθ.

Imperfect.

1. -αίμν.	-αμαοίρ (-αμουίρ).
2. -αί.	-αθ ρίθ.
3. -αθ.	-αίθίρ (-αθαοίρ).

Past.

1. -αί.	-αμαί.
2. -αί.	-αθαί.
3. [no ending]	-αθαί.

Future.

1. -αίθ.	-αμαοίρ (-αμουίρ)
2. -αίμ.	-αίθ ρίθ.
3. -αίθ.	-αίθ.

Conditional.

1. -αίμν	-αμαοίρ (-αμουίρ).
2. -αί.	-αθ ρίθ.
3. -αθ	-αίθίρ (-αθαοίρ).

Slender Terminations.

Imperative.

SING.	PLU.
1. —	{-ίμίρ (-εαμουίρ). -εαμ.
2. [root]	-ίθ.
3. -εαθ.	-ίθίρ.

Present Tense.

1. -ίμ.	-ίμίρ (-ίμιο).
2. -ίμ.	-εαμν ρίθ.
3. -εαμν.	-ίθ.

Imperfect.

1. -ίμν.	-ίμίρ (-ίμιο).
2. -εαί.	-εαθ ρίθ.
3. -εαθ.	-ίθίρ.

Past.

1. -εαί.	-εαμαί.
2. -ίρ.	-εαθαί.
3. [no ending]	-εαθαί.

Future.

1. -εαθ.	-ίμίρ (-ίμιο)
2. -ίμ.	-ίθ ρίθ.
3. -ίθ.	-ίθ.

Conditional.

1. -ίμν.	-ίμίρ (-ίμιο).
2. -εαί.	-εαθ ρίθ.
3. -εαθ.	-ίθίρ.

Appendix IX.

EARLY MODERN FORMS OF THE VERBS.

1S.

We give only those forms which have not already been given in the body of the Grammar.

Dependent Present: -*μαβ*; (as in *ζυμαβ*, *that it is*, *οαμαβ*, *to which or whom it is*; *munαβ*, *if it is not*).

Obsolete Dependent Present: -*αὐ*; (as in *ζοναὐ*, *that it is*, *οαναὐ*, *to which or whom it is*). This form occurs frequently in early modern writers. A remnant of it is found in the word *ζιοὐ* or *ζιὐ*, *though it is*.

Past: *πα*.

The form *πα* of the past though frequently found in early modern writers is now obsolete.

Dependent Past: -*μ βα* (sometimes written -*μ βο*), as in *ζυμ βα*, *that it was*; *οαμ βα*, *to whom or which it was*; *munαμ βα*, *if it was not*; *αμ βα*, *was it?* *νιομ βα*, *it was not*.

The full form of the Dependent Past, though sometimes found in early modern writers is now contracted to -*μβ* before vowels, and to -*μ* before consonants.

Subjunctive: *οάμαὐ* (*οά mβαὐ*), *if it were*; *ζέμαὐ* (*ζέ mβαὐ*), *though it were*.

τα.

Imperative.

1. —	<i>βίμip</i> , <i>βίom</i> .
2. <i>βί</i> .	<i>βιὐ</i> , <i>βιὐὐ</i> .
3. <i>βιὐὐ</i>	<i>βιὐip</i> .

Present Tense.

ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1. <i>ατάim</i>	<i>ατάμαοim</i> .	<i>μim</i>	<i>μimίμ</i> .
2. <i>αταοi</i>	<i>ατάταοi</i> .	<i>μile (-ip)</i>	<i>μiltί</i> .
3. <i>ατά</i>	<i>ατάim</i> .	<i>μil</i>	<i>μilim</i> .

Habitual Present.

1. <i>βim</i>	<i>βimίμ</i> .
2. <i>βip</i>	<i>βιτί</i> .
3. <i>βι(ὐ)</i>	<i>βim</i> .

Past Tense.

ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1. <i>βαὐαμ</i>	<i>βάμαμ</i> .	<i>μαβαμ</i>	<i>μαβαμαμ</i>
2. <i>βαὐαip</i>	<i>βάβαμ</i> .	<i>μαβαip</i>	<i>μαβαβαμ</i> .
3. <i>βι</i>	<i>βάααμ</i>	<i>μαibe</i>	<i>μαβαααμ</i> .

Future Tense.

- | | | |
|----|------------|-------------|
| 1. | bíad | bíam, bíam. |
| 2. | bíaim | bíad, bíad. |
| 3. | bíad, bíad | bíad. |

Relative : bíad.

Conditional—Secondary Future.

- | | | |
|----|------------|-------------|
| 1. | béinn | óeimí. |
| 2. | béiteá | bíad, bíad. |
| 3. | bíad, bíad | béimí. |

Subjunctive Mood.**Present Tense.**

- | | | |
|----|--------|---------------|
| 1. | maíad | maíam, maíam. |
| 2. | maíaim | maíad, bíad. |
| 3. | maíad | maíad. |

ENDINGS OF THE REGULAR VERBS IN EARLY MODERN IRISH.

The following is a table showing the various endings of the regular verbs in Early Modern Irish. It is not intended that these forms should be learned by the student; they are given merely for *reference* :—

Broad Terminations.**Imperative.**

- | | | |
|----|--------|---------|
| | SING. | PLU. |
| 1. | — | -am. |
| 2. | [root] | -ad. |
| 3. | -ad. | -(a)ad. |

Present Tense.

- | | | |
|----|-------|----------|
| 1. | -am. | -(a)mad. |
| 2. | -aim. | -ad. |
| 3. | -ad. | -ad. |

Imperfect

- | | | |
|----|--------|---------|
| 1. | -ainn. | -amad. |
| 2. | -ad. | -ad. |
| 3. | -ad. | -(a)ad. |

Past.

- | | | |
|----|-------------|--------|
| 1. | -ad. | -amad. |
| 2. | -ad. | -ad. |
| 3. | (no ending) | -ad. |

Slender Terminations.**Imperative.**

- | | | |
|----|--------|---------|
| | SING. | PLU. |
| 1. | — | -eam. |
| 2. | [root] | -id. |
| 3. | -ad. | -(i)id. |

Present Tense.

- | | | |
|----|------|---------|
| 1. | -im. | -(i)mí. |
| 2. | -id. | -id. |
| 3. | -id. | -id. |

Imperfect.

- | | | |
|----|-------|---------|
| 1. | -inn. | -(i)mí. |
| 2. | -ad. | -id. |
| 3. | -ad. | -(i)id. |

Past.

- | | | |
|----|-------------|-------|
| 1. | -ad. | -eam. |
| 2. | -id. | -ad. |
| 3. | (no ending) | -ad. |

Future.

- | | | |
|----|---------|-------------|
| 1. | -φασ. | -φам (αοισ) |
| 2. | -φαιη. | -φαιοι. |
| 3. | -φαιθ̄. | -φαισ. |

Conditional.

- | | | |
|----|---------|-----------|
| 1. | -φαιην. | -φαμαιη. |
| 2. | -φά. | -φαιοι. |
| 3. | -φαιθ̄ | -φασαοιη. |

Future.

- | | | |
|----|--------|----------------|
| 1. | -φεασ. | -φεам (φιμίσ). |
| 2. | -φιη. | -φί. |
| 3. | -φιθ̄. | -φισ. |

Conditional.

- | | | |
|----|----------|---------|
| 1. | -φινην. | -φιμίη. |
| 2. | -φεί. | -φί. |
| 3. | -φεασθ̄. | -φισίη. |

Irregular Verbs.

It is principally in the future tense that the inflexions of the irregular verbs in Early Modern Usage differ from the forms now generally used.

Future Tense.

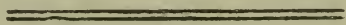
- | | | |
|----|------------------|--------------|
| 1. | (no termination) | ам (-μαοισ). |
| 2. | αιη | ταοι. |
| 3. | α | αισ. |

The following verbs took no inflexion in the 3rd person singular of the present time. The forms in brackets are the dependent forms:—

σο-βειη (ταβδαιη), ρειη (αβδαιη), σο-ζειβ̄ (φαζδαιβ̄, φαζδανη), ρα-ξνί, ρο-σί (φαις), (ελυη), τις, τέισ.

The following had no inflexion in the 1st person singular past tense:—

αουβδαιτ, (ουβδαιτ), ατδονναδ̄ (φασα) τάναδ̄, ευαλα, μάναδ̄.



INDEX.

The numbers refer to the paragraphs.

Δ, voc. part., 21*d*.
Δ, poss. adj., 522.
Δ, rel., 26*e*, 233, &c., 546, 554.
Δ, part., 169.
Δ, prep., 605(2).
Δb, 339.
ΔβΔ, 119.
Δβαρη, 35*c*, 355.
Δβηαιμ, 357.
Δβυρ, 436.
-Δδ, 467*a*.
Δδτ ζο, 550.
Δδειμμ, 357.
Δοτυαιτ, 441.
Δουβαιττ, 359.
Δς, 191, 217, 617.
Δζά, 544.
Δζαιτ, 86, 89.
Δζομ, 191.
Δζυρ, 154, 628(2).
Διαιτ, 88.
Διζτε, 86.
Διτne, 10, 43*d*.
Διτne, 166.
Διτneοδαιτ, 297.
Διτγεαιτ, 65.
Διτμ, 43(4), 104.
Διτ, 14, 84, 530 (*note*).
ΔιβΔ, 129, 473(2).
Διβιτμ, 35*b*, 144.
Δμ, 104.
Δμ (Διμ), *prefix*, 455.
Δμ, Δμδδ, 433.
Δμαδ, 433.
-Δμδαιτ, 467*c*.
Δμδαιτ, 172.
Δμδαιτδδ, 434.
Δμδδδδ, 433.
Δμυιδ, 433.
Δμυιζ, 433.
Δμ, intens part., 161.
Δμ, def. art., 39, 40, 470, &c.

Δμ, interrog. part., 26*e*.
Δμδδδ, 438.
Δμδμ, 104.
Δμδμτ, 198.
Δμδμδμ, 441.
Δμδμτ, 434.
Δμδμτ, 441.
Δμδμτ, 436.
Δμδμ, 39, 601, 627.
Δμδμδμ, 166.
Δμδμδτ, 434.
Δμδμτ, 441.
Δμδμδμ, 438.
Δμδμδμ, 436.
Δμδμδμδμ, 35*b*, 144.
Δμδμδμδμ, 131.
Δμδμδμ, 447.
Δμδμδμδμ, 64.
Δμδμδμδμδδ, 64, 241.
Δμδμδμδμ, 166.
Δμδμ, numer., 172, 505, 509.
Δμδμ, indef. adj., 197, 200.
Δμδμδδ, 58.
Δμδμδμ, 177.
Δμδμδμδμ, 173, 504.
Δμ, poss. adj., 14, 26*a*, 522.
Δμ, pron., 237.
Δμ, interrog., 273.
Δμ, prep., 219, 578, 618.
Δμ, verb, 423.
Δμ βιτ, 197.
Δμ δμδμδμ, 613*d*.
Δμδμ, 166.
Δμδμδμ, 42*d*.
Δμδμδμδμ, 297, 315*d*.
Δμδμδμ, 434.
Δμδμ, 69.
Δμ δμ, 423.
Δμ, 225, 919.
Δμ, 154.
Δμδμδμ, 43(3), 132.
Δμδμδμ, 390.

- ба (bó), 132.
 ба (*verb*), 158, 334, 338, 340, 341.
 бáтóиr, 42c, 100.
 баile, 113.
 бaилѣꙑ, 293.
 бáн, 165.
 бáр, 14.
 баp, 14.
 беac, 79.
 беacꙑ, 166.
 беacꙑán, 198, 241.
 беacлac, 58.
 беacн, 132.
 беap, 326.
 беacѣa, 131.
 беиrрeapи, 326.
 беиrрѣ, 327.
 бéим, 87.
 беиr, 342, 618(7c).
 беиrим, 347, 618(7b).
 беиrт, 177, 481.
 беиѣ, 327, 330.
 бéиѣapи, 326.
 бéиѣѣ, 327.
 беиѣтe, 284.
 beo, 148.
 биac, 64.
 бiоr, 322.
 бiтeapи, 319, 322, 329.
 бiтeap, 324.
 бiтѣ, 323.
 блáиѣѣ, 86.
 блáтac, 86.
 бó, 132.
 бóтapи, 65.
 бpacн, 199.
 бpacѣ, 163.
 бpáтeapи, 132.
 бpеacꙑ, 166.
 бpиacн, 64.
 бpиeиѣapи, 42b, 131.
 бpиacнac, 486.
 бpиacтeapи, 86, 131.
 бpиóт, 649.
 бpиac, 56, 66.
 бpиуiрeacн, 35a, 85.
 бpиуiꙑ, 315b.
 буacцaилл, 43(3), 105.
 буacиr, 43(4).
 буacил, 261, &c
 буacилтeapи, 251.
 буacлac, 289.
 буиrрeacн, 35a, 85.
 буим (bó), 132.
 буиr, 26a, 522.
 бá, 26e, 278.
 ca, 202.
 cа, 600.
 caбapи, 35a.
 cac, 241.
 caт, 243.
 caт нa cтac, 435.
 caт cуиꙑe, 435.
 caт páѣ, 435.
 caиrе, 243.
 cailín, 43e, 111.
 cailл, 316e.
 cailлeac, 77.
 cáин, 105, 131.
 cáиrтe, 121.
 cáиѣ, 316e.
 cан, 600.
 caoi, 114.
 caoin, 315b.
 caop, 66.
 caopиa, 125.
 capall, 37, 69.
 cáp, 278.
 cap, 600.
 capиa, 121.
 capииaꙑ, 35a.
 capoin, 433.
 caтacн, 433, 435.
 caтapи, 35a.
 Caтacoiр, 115.
 caтacoiр, 126.
 cé, 243, 435.
 ceacтeap, 242.
 ceacт, 14.
 céacт, 14, 67, 175, 511.
 céacт (*first*), 167, 505.
 ceann, 200b, 513.
 ceannac, 293.
 ceannуiꙑ, 293.
 ceap, 67.
 ceapc, 43a, 78.
 ceapт, 64, 654.
 ceacтapи, 171.
 ceacтeapи, 177, 481

céile, 246.
 céim, 87.
 ceitíre, 508.
 ceo, 132.
 ceoča (ceo), 132.
 ceođana (ceo), 132.
 ceol, 8, 67.
 ceuo, 167, 505.
 Ceuđoin, 447.
 ceupio, 243.
 cia, 202, 243, 245.
 ciac (ceo), 132.
 cia meuo, 202.
 cibé, 237.
 cím, 389.
 cin, 513.
 cioca, 243, 435.
 cionnup, 435, 557.
 ciť, 104.
 ciúmair, 88.
 clann, 86.
 clám, 68.
 cleap, 104.
 cliađain, 105.
 coicetioir, 88.
 cloinne, 86.
 clop, 398.
 cnám (cnám), 96.
 cneap, 64, 66.
 cnoc, 63.
 cođail, 35c.
 cođlađ, 10.
 cođađ, 67.
 coigil, 302, &c.
 coigilt, 313.
 coileac, 59.
 coille, 89, 131.
 coimlíon, 32 (note).
 coin, 119.
 cóir, 14, 145, 654.
 coirg, 316b.
 coirte, 14.
 córn, 154.
 coimniđte, 565.
 córnra, 134.
 comuipain, 119.
 conađ, 435.
 connac, 392.
 Connačta, 130.
 connaic, 392.

conuđađ, 105.
 conup, 435.
 coróin, 131.
 cor, 76.
 corain, 315c.
 cóta, 110.
 cré, 132.
 creio, 316c.
 créiođana (cré), 132.
 creiopeao, 280.
 creuo, 243.
 criac (cré), 132.
 criop, 98.
 criotio, 114.
 criónac, 131.
 cuač, 131.
 cuađotar, 411.
 cuaiđ, 411.
 cuađa, 398.
 cuađatar, 398.
 cuan, 67.
 curo, 105, 198, 241, 524, &c.
 cúig, 503.
 cúigeap, 177, 481.
 'cuile, 242.
 cúinne, 113.
 cuip, 316b.
 cuipum, 618(8)
 cúip, 87.
 cuiple, 124.
 cum, 223, 620.
 cun, 603.

uá, *numeral*, 514, &c.
 uá (uo+á), 544.
 uá, *conj.*, 26c, 552.
 -uá, 467d
 uadac, 86.
 uaiđce, 86.
 uaille, 43d.
 uála, 603.
 uálta, 603.
 uaoi, 114.
 uaoine, 114.
 uap, 424.
 uáp, 278.
 uapia, 503.
 uapb, 542.
 Uapuoain, 447.
 uápéas, 177, 481.

θατ, 104.
 θέ (Θία), 132.
 θε, 163, 227, 606(1), 621.
 θεασαι, 145.
 θεαδαι, 411.
 θεαξ, 493, 494(2).
 θεαξαι, 411.
 θέαν, 316e.
 θεαρθιάσαι, 132.
 θειρθρία, 132.
 θειρθρία, 132.
 θεαι, 387.
 θεάριον, 279, 381.
 θεός, 507.
 θεύ, 87.
 θεύ, 381.
 θεύκνεαδαι, 177.
 θεύμ, 357.
 θεύρεαι, 442.
 θεός, 86.
 θεύ, 66, 200.
 θεύ, 377.
 Θία (God), 132.
 θία (day), 448.
 θία, 177, 481.
 θίβει, 314.
 θίβει, 315c.
 θίξ, 86.
 θίλει, 141.
 θίλει, 139.
 θίλοι, 114.
 θό, numeral, 14, 171.
 θό, poss. adj., 182, 521.
 θό, prefix, 287, 455.
 θό, before past tense, 276.
 θό, prep. 188, 220, 606(1), 622
 θόβαι, 427.
 θόθόβαι, 427.
 θόθ, 336.
 θόθ, 315b.
 θόθ, 199a.
 θόθ, 415.
 θόθ, 447.
 θόθ, 199a.
 θόθ, 65.
 θόθ, 198.
 θόθ, 114.
 θόθ, 493, 494(2).
 θόθ, 43(4), 101.
 θόθ, 419.

θόθ, 87.
 θόθ, 359.
 θόθ, 359.
 θόθ, 114.
 θόθ, 415.
 θόθ, 415.
 θόθ, 315a.
 θόθ, 211, 535.
 θόθ, 70.
 θόθ, 70.
 θόθ, 213.
 θόθ, 462.
 θόθ, 646.
 θόθ, 462.
 θόθ, 649.
 θόθ, 61.
 θόθ, 70.
 θόθ, 114.
 θόθ, 65.
 θόθ(τ), 197.
 θόθ, 197.
 θόθ, 32, note.
 θόθ, 64, 241.
 θόθ, 127, 473(2).
 θόθ, 238.
 θόθ, 131.
 θόθ, 58.
 θόθ, 61.
 θόθ, 190, 228, 623.
 θόθ, 279, 392.
 θόθ, 376.
 θόθ, 370.
 θόθ, 392.
 θόθ, 603.
 θόθ, 166.
 θόθ, 316f.
 θόθ, 316f, 368.
 θόθ, 280.
 θόθ, 388.
 θόθ, 371.
 θόθ, 14, 316c.
 θόθ, 190, 228, 623.
 θόθ, 290, 316a.
 θόθ, 387.
 θόθ, 392.
 θόθ, 316f.
 θόθ, 428.
 θόθ, 425.

ρεαοαρ, 425.
 ρεαορμααρ, 425.
 ρεαρ, 62, 69.
 ρέαρ, 14, 62.
 ρεαρμάραι, 147
 ρεαρρ, 11, 166.
 ρεic, 386.
 ρείc, 66.
 ρεicεam, 131.
 ρεicρεana, 396.
 ρείζ, 66.
 ρείle, 106.
 ρéin, 206.
 ρeip, 87.
 ρeipcint, 396.
 ρeic, 316a.
 ρeoi, 99.
 ρiac, 66.
 ρice, 175, 511.
 ρiceao, 168.
 ρíon, 14, 97.
 ρíor, 161.
 ρírin, 32 (note).
 ρiú, 433, 642.
 ρλαicεamái, 35b.
 ρocat, 66.
 ρoclóρ, 43(4).
 ρóρ, 259.
 ρóρicín, 259.
 ρoζup, 166.
 ρoicpe, 166.
 ρór, 14.
 ρpeum, 83.
 ρpuζ, 132.
 ρpuζoe, 132.
 ρpué, 372.
 ρuac, 94.
 ρuaζaiρ, 301.
 ρuaζua, 313.
 ρuaim, 87, 90.
 ρuair, 279.
 ρuapεap, 372.
 ρuioe, 166.
 ρuileteap, 321.
 ρuláρ, 644.
 ρupup, 166.
 ρupa, 166.

ζα, 132.
 ζά, 544.

ζαb, 316f, 364.
 ζαba, 122.
 ζαbáit, 290.
 ζαbρao, 367.
 ζac, 201.
 ζac aon, 242.
 ζac pe, 201.
 ζac uile, 241.
 ζaete (ζα). 132.
 ζan, 580, 606(2), 624.
 ζap, 166.
 ζeapíoi, 115.
 ζé, 132.
 ζeal, 132.
 ζéanna, 132.
 ζeapρ, 141, 166.
 ζeibim, 370.
 ζeic, 43(4).
 ζeobao, 365.
 ζeobao, 373.
 ζeuζ, 80.
 ζibe, 235.
 ζiúeao, 452.
 ζile, 106.
 ζioρua, 166.
 ζlar, 165.
 ζlé, 161.
 ζluair, 87.
 ζnim, 379.
 ζníom, 105.
 ζníor, 379.
 ζnó, 10, 114.
 ζo, conj., 26e, 235, 549.
 ζo, prep., 39, 625.
 ζo ceann, 613d.
 ζo oé map, 435.
 ζoin, 315b.
 ζmánoa, ζmáinoe, 10, 166.
 ζmainín, 199.
 ζpeim, 43(4), 102, 200.
 ζpuan, 81.
 ζuil, 316b.
 ζup, 278.
 ζué, 104.

ι, 39, 186, 226, 604, 621
 í, pron., 211.
 í, noun. ua, 132.
 iar, prep., 579.
 iar, 440.

- ιαριταρ, 442.
 ιοιρ, 229, 602(1), 628.
 ι mbάριαδ, 434.
 ιμεαριτα, 314.
 ιη, *pronoun*, 238.
 ιη, *prep.*, 39, 535, 627.
 ιη (ιον) *prefix*, 286.
 ιηοέ, 434.
 ιη-φεικρεαηα, 396.
 ι ηοιαιό, 449.
 ιηηιρ, 35c.
 ιοηαο, 198.
 ιοηαρια, 198.
 ιοηόα, 166, 493.
 ιοητούρα, 603.
 ιονά, 156.
 ιον-ηολτα, 285.
 ιονηιηιη, 166.
 ιονηιρ, 452.
 ιοραο, 417.
 ιρ, *conj.*, 170.
 ιρ, *verb*, 156, 333, 584.
 ιριολ, 141.
 ιρτεαδ, 433, 436.
 ιρτιζ, 433, 436.
 ιτε, 416.
 ιύο, *pronoun*, 238.
 Ιά, 132.
 Ιαβδαιρ, 35c, 315c.
 Ιαδα, 123.
 Ιαετε (Ιά), 132.
 Ιαετεαντα (Ιά) 132.
 Ιαιζιη, 130.
 Ιαιρτιζ, 438.
 Ιαιρτεαρ, 441.
 Ιαιρτιαρ, 441.
 Ιαιτσε, 86.
 Ιάν, 198.
 Ιαοόραο, 70.
 Ιαραιρ, 35a.
 Ιαρταλλ, 438.
 Ιαρτοιρ, 441.
 Ιαρτουαίό, 441.
 Ιατδα, 86.
 Ιε, 39, 154, 187, 221, 613d, 629.
 Ιεαβδαο, 105.
 Ιεαβδαιρ, 18, 69.
 Ιεαc, 88.
 Ιεαζ, 316d.
 Ιεαν, 316c.
 Ιεανb, 9, 64.
 Ιεαναμηνα, 290.
 Ιεαπα, 105.
 Ιεαρ, 421.
 Ιεαρμυιζ, 438.
 Ιέιζ, 316d.
 Ιέιζ, 315a.
 Ιέιη, 87.
 Ιέιηη, 113.
 Ιερ, 278.
 Ιερb, 542.
 Ιια, 166.
 Ιιι, 75.
 Ιιον, 67.
 Ιιτιρ, 88.
 Ιό (Ιά), 132.
 Ιοc, 15.
 Ιονζ, 10, 82.
 Ιυαν, 447.
 Ιυc, 87.
 Ιυcτ, 115.
 Ιυζα, 160, 166.
 Ιυib, 87.
 Ιμά, 21g.
 Ιαc, 64, 69, 487, etc.
 Ιαcραο, 70.
 Ιαοαο, 65.
 Ιαοιηιη, 35a.
 Ιαοιηιη, 104.
 Ιαίλιη, 32 (note).
 Ιαίριτ, 447.
 Ιαίρεαο, 452.
 Ιαίτ, 143, 166.
 Ιαίτεαρ, 42d.
 Ιάτα, 14, 110.
 Ιαλλαcτ, 94.
 Ιαοη, 55.
 Ιαρι, 21g, 453, 557.
 -ηαρι, 467b.
 Ιαριαδ, 57.
 Ιαριαυιζεαcτ, 565.
 Ιαριζαο, 9, 65.
 Ιατδαιρ, 132.
 Ιεαcαν, 66.
 Ιέαρι, 14.
 Ιεαρα, 166.
 Ιί, 132.
 Ιίη, 113, 175, 176, 511.

mīlir, 144.
 mill, 315a.
 minic, 166.
 mīniš, 315e.
 mionca, 166.
 mionna (mī), 132.
 mīora (mī), 132.
 mīroce, 163.
 mīre, 205.
 mná, 132.
 mo, 179, 521.
 mó, 166.
 móroce, 163.
 móin, 103, 131.
 mol, 315a.
 molaó, 239.
 molta, 284.
 móri, 137, 166.
 mórán, 193.
 móri-fercear, 177.
 muóa, 433.
 muio, 270.
 múille, 113.
 muirir, 115.
 mullaó, 58.
 muna, 26e, 550.
 munar, 278.
 múr, 67.

 na, 14, 40f.
 ná, 14, 156.
 ná zo, 452.
 naó, conj., 26e.
 naó, rel. pron., 235.
 naóar, 278(6).
 náma, 119.
 naoi, 507.
 naonóar, 177.
 nári, 278(6), 549.
 -ne, 184.
 neaó, 64.
 neam-, prefix, 455.
 neapit, 64, 198, 650.
 neapa, 166.
 neim-, 455.
 neim-jeanamlaó, 462.
 neut, 67.
 ní, 21g.
 ní, noun., 487, &c.
 nic, 487. &c.

níó, 114, 157, 158
 níor, 278.
 níor, 157, 158.
 noó, 234.
 nó zo, 550.
 nuao, 494(2).
 nuair, 557.

 O, pronoun, 238.
 ó, noun, 132, 487, &c.
 ó, prep., 189, 222.
 obair, 35a, 88.
 oó, 507.
 ó óear, 411.
 oíóce, 434.
 oileán, 62.
 oireao, 198.
 oircear, 442.
 ól, 316a.
 olann, 35a.
 olc, 166.
 óráio, 83.
 óróa, 148.
 órlaó, 58.
 ór, 632.
 oróail, 298 (note),
 ó óuao, 441.

páoraiš, 115.
 páoir, 88.
 páirc, 87.
 páorlaó, 486.
 'pé i ó9.
 peann, 66.
 peapra, 120.
 pióinn, 35a.
 pióinn, 35a, 199

Raóóar, 329.
 Raóóar, 325.
 Raóóao, 412.
 ránaš, 420.
 ránašar, 420.
 raib, 279, 325.
 ráioóce, 363.
 Raóóar, 141.
 réim, 87.
 reub, 259.
 rí, 132.
 ríaótar, 421.

րաճեանք, 421.

րան, 64.

րաշիմ, 420.

րաշե, 132.

րաշե, 381.

րիօշ, 161.

րիօշա, 132.

րիշ, 290, 316a.

րօ, 279.

րօ, 161.

րօճեան, 421.

րօմ, 224, 633

րօմիք, 224.

րօմնէ. 199.

րօշ, 279.

Տա(c)րան, 130, 473(2).

տարօն, 25b.

տաշ, 198.

տան, 238,

տալ, 438.

տան, 238.

տաք, 161.

Տաճար, 447.

տաօ, 114.

տէ, *pronoun*, 210.

տէ, *numeral*, 508.

-տէ, 184.

տաճէ, 507.

տաճար, 177, 481.

տաքիօշ, 152.

-տան, 184.

տան, 494(2).

տան, 14.

տար, 316e.

տարան, 205.

տարար, 177, 481.

տօ, 195, 233.

տօ, 66.

տօլ, 67.

տաօլ, 315b.

տաք, 316c.

տաճալ, 66, 67.

տաճան, 86.

տաքաւոր, 42c.

տաք, 86.

տաճ, 131.

տաք, 86.

տաօլ, 87.

տաքիօնք, 280

տաքի, 316b.

տի, 210.

տա, 166.

տաք, 441.

տօն, տօն, 239.

տն, *adj.*, 14, 195

տն, *pronoun*, 233

տն, 14.

տնէ, տնի, 239.

տօք, 436.

տաքալ, 35c, 290.

տաք, 238.

տաք, 132.

տաքիօն, 65.

տաք, 66.

տաք, 88

տաք, 132.

տաք, 131.

տաք, 113.

տաք, 68.

տաք, 315b.

տաք, 66.

տաք, 316a.

տօ, *adj.*, 195.

տօ, *pron.*, 233

տօ, *prefix*. 236, 455

տաք, 145.

տօն, 195.

տօն, 441.

տաք, 89.

տաք, 87.

տաք, 64.

տաքիօն, 420.

տաքիօն, 420.

տաք, 131.

տաք, 104.

տաք, 436.

տաք, 233.

տաք, 49(1), 90.

տաք, 14, 551, 558

տաք, 14, 49(1), 90

տաք, 346.

տաք, 400.

տաք, 318.

տաք, 103.

տաք, 279, 393

տաք, 131,

տաք, 438.

տաք, 402.

ἐάνταρ, 403.
 ταρ, *verb*, 399.
 ταρ, *prep.*, 230, 634.
 τάρτα, 426,
 τάτταρ, 320.
 τε, 148, 166.
 τέ, 237.
 τεαδ, 132.
 τεαδτ, 406.
 τεαδαим, 400.
 Теаѣдай, 128.
 теар, 440, 441.
 τέιζ, 405.
 теиζ, 316d.
 teine, 113, 131.
 τέиуζ, 409.
 тео, 148, 166.
 тиди, 440, 441.
 тидеаδτ, 406.
 тиз, 132.
 тизеарна, 112.
 тим, 390.
 тимдеалл, 603
 тиннеар, 649.
 тисоаδτ, 406.
 тир, 89.
 тирим, 166.
 тιοрма, 166.
 тior, 436.
 тидиасо, 351.
 тобади, 68.
 тоил, 92.
 тоири, 440, 441.
 тоирζ, 603.
 тиерна, 603.

тие, 39, 231, 604, 625.
 тиеар, 505.
 тиеарна, 603.
 тиеире, 166.
 тиеиζ, 316d.
 тиеун, 166.
 тииури, 177, 481.
 тииоιζ, 76 (note).
 тром, 162 462.
 тииуаилл, 88.
 тү, 531.
 туаиро, 440, 441.
 туаиреарте, 442
 туар, 436.
 туζ, 279.
 түри, 89.
 түирге, 166.
 туиллеаδ, 198.
 тура, 205.

уа, 132.
 уади, 87.
 уалад, 58.
 уарад, 35b, 141
 уб, 88.
 убадл, 66.
 уо, 196.
 уи, 132, 489.
 уиле, 197, 201.
 уинге, 114.
 улдайо, 130
 ум, 232, 636.
 үри, 161.
 уриур, 166.
 ура, 166.